

BEREAN QUESTIONS

ON SCRIPTURE STUDIES

The Divine Plan of the Ages

The Time is at Hand

Thy Kingdom Come

The Battle of Armageddon

**The At-One-Ment Between
God and Man**

The New Creation

**BEREAN QUESTIONS ON
SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES I**

The Divine Plan of the Ages

BEREAN QUESTIONS ON
SCRIPTURE STUDIES SERIES I
STUDY I

EARTH'S NIGHT OF SIN TO TERMINATE IN A MORNING OF JOY

- (1) What thought does "the Divine Plan of the Ages" suggest to our minds? And why is the period in which sin is permitted called "a dark night," and when will "the morning" be ushered in? Page 9.
- (2) What seems to be the almost instinctive longing of the whole creation? And how do these indefinite hopes and longings approximate the Creator's gracious provision for mankind? Page 10, par. 1.
- (3) Why is it now possible to understand the Divine Plan as it was not possible in past ages? Page 10, par. 2.
- (4) What is the foundation of all true religion? Page 10, par. 3
- (5) Should we expect the divinely provided foundation for our faith to be harmonious with reason and justice? And what should be our object as truth-seekers? Page 11, par. 1.
- (6) As inquirers, what two methods are open to us? Eph. 4:11-16. Page 11, par. 2.
- (7) What is a common failing of the present and of all times with respect to accepting certain doctrines, and what should be the test of all religious teaching and teachers? Page 12, par. 1.
- (8) What is the method of Bible study pursued in our textbook, "The Plan of the Ages"? And why is careful and orderly study of this work essential to a thorough understanding of "Present Truth"? Page 12, par. 3.
- (9) What is the object of the prophecies contained in the Scriptures? Page 13, par. 1.
- (10) Judging from conditions in the world today, what must be the conclusion reached by any thoughtful observer in ignorance of the Divine Plan? Page 14, par. 1.
- (11) What is the religious condition of the world as shown in the Missionary Diagram? Page 14, par. 2 to page 17, par. 1.
- (12) What do the various creeds of "Orthodoxy" teach with respect to these billions of heathen? Page 17, par. 2, 3.

- (13) How has the Word of God, through the Prophet Isaiah, foretold this very condition of affairs and its remedy? Page 18, par. 1.
- (14) Have the continued darkness and misery of the world been a mystery to worldly men as well as to the church? Page 18, par. 2 to page 20, par. 1.
- (15) While "darkness covers the earth, and gross darkness the people," what class among men is privileged to walk in the light of truth? Page 20, par. 2.
- (16) Why are many still sitting in darkness when they might walk in the light? Page 21, par. 1.
- (17) How will the Spirit of God guide the church into the truth? Page 21, par. 2.
- (18) What Scriptural assurance have we that even the world shall not always remain in darkness? Page 21, par. 3.
- (19) What was the nature of the divine promises in past Ages, and how has the "path of the just" been progressive with respect to knowledge? Page 21, par. 4.
- (20) What was the special light brought by our Lord Jesus at His first advent? Page 22, par. 1.
- (21) After the apostles fell asleep, what was the experience of the majority of the church? And what made the development of Papacy possible? Page 22, par. 2.
- (22) What was the nature of the Reformation movement, and why have Protestants made so little progress since the days of the Reformers? Page 23, par. 1.
- (23) What do we understand by the term "dispensational truths"? And what has given rise to the proverb, "The Bible is a fiddle upon which any tune can be played"? Page 24, par. 1, 2; page 25, par. 1.
- (24) What is the great importance of walking in the light? And how do the Scriptures contrast walking with sitting or standing? Page 25, par. 2.
- (25) If we believe that perfection of knowledge is not a thing of the past but of the future, why do we go back to the words of the apostles and prophets for all our knowledge of the present and the future? Page 25, par. 3.

(26) Although the Lord promised that the Church should be guided into all Truth, in what manner evidently was the Truth to be unfolded? Page 26, par. 1.

(27) What was the special value of the Apostle Paul's visions and revelations, since he was not permitted to make them known either to other apostles or to the church in general? Page 27, par. 1.

(28) How does the book of Revelation corroborate the foregoing statements? Page 27, par. 2.

(29) What was the promise of Rev. 1:3, and how has it been fulfilled? Page 27, par. 3.

STUDY II
THE EXISTENCE OF A SUPREME, INTELLIGENT
CREATOR ESTABLISHED

- (1) What evidence, aside from the Bible, examined in the light of reason, proves the existence of an intelligent, personal Creator? Page 29, par. 1, 2.
- (2) What is the theory of some who deny the existence of a personal God? Page 30, par. 1.
- (3) What facts in nature are the strongest evidence against the theory of Evolution? Page 30, par. 2; page 31, par. 1.
- (4) What is one theory of the Creation (excepting man) to which no serious objection can be offered? Page 31, par. 2, 3.
- (5) In view of the foregoing, what is our reasonable conclusion as to the existence of an intelligent Creator? Page 32, par. 1.
- (6) Realizing the existence of such a mighty being, how does reason allay any dread of His omnipotent strength? Page 32, par. 2.
- (7) What should we expect of such an all-wise, almighty, all-loving Creator? Page 33, par. 1, 2.
- (8) Is it not most reasonable to expect such a God to give His creatures, made in His own image, some revelation of Himself and His purposes? Page 33, par. 3.
- (9) Had divine wisdom deemed it inexpedient to give mankind any knowledge of His future destiny, what course would Justice, Love and Power have dictated as respects God's dealings with men? Page 34, par. 1, first half.
- (10) What is the reasonable conclusion regarding earthquakes, cyclones, and other minor irregularities in this earth, when we consider the general harmony and order of the rest of creation? Page 34, par. 1, last half.
- (11) What book claims to be this revelation from God to man, and what should we expect of it? Page 35, par. 1.

STUDY III

THE BIBLE AS A DIVINE REVELATION VIEWED IN THE LIGHT OF REASON

- (1) What is the influence of the Bible, as recognized by its enemies? And what injury has the grand old Book often suffered at the hands of its staunchest friends? Page 37, par. 1.
- (2) What is the claim of the Bible? Page 37, par. 2.
- (3) How old is the Bible, and what do the facts of its remarkable preservation indicate? Page 38, par. 1.
- (4) What is the moral influence of the Bible, and how must it be used by those who would enjoy its richest treasures? Page 38, par. 2.
- (5) Who is the most prominent character constantly referred to throughout the Bible? Page 39, par. 1.
- (6) What does the existence of any book imply? And what motives only could be reasonably attributed to the writers of the New Testament? Page 39, par. 2.; page 40, par. 1.
- (7) What was the character of the writers of the Old Testament? And what does the straightforwardness of the Bible indicate? Page 41, par. 1.
- (8) Having conceded that the Bible was written by men whose motives were apparently pure, what would logically be the next step in our examination of the Bible? Page 41, par. 2.
- (9) Would it require a special revelation to simply narrate the facts contained in the first five books of the New Testament and several of the Old Testament? Upon what does the credibility of such writings depend? Page 41, par. 3.
- (10) Does it in any way invalidate the credibility of certain portions of the Hebrew Scriptures to say that they were simply truthful records of events of the period in which the writers lived? And what was the evident importance of carefully recording certain facts of history considered indelicate at the present time? Page 42, par. 1.
- (11) While there are other portions of the Scriptures similar in character, can it be said that the Bible anywhere countenances impurity? Page 43, par. 1.

THE BOOKS OF MOSES

AND THE LAWS THEREIN PROMULGATED

- (12) What are the "Books of Moses," and what proofs have we that they were or were not written by Moses? Page 43, par. 2.
- (13) How does the Genesis account of creation compare with that of other nations, and what is the reasonable conclusion respecting Moses as its author? Page 44, par. 1.
- (14) What can be said in general about the Laws of Moses? Page 44, par. 2.
- (15) What is the "Decalogue"? For what purpose were the Ten Commandments given, and how were they epitomized by Jesus? Page 45, par. 1.
- (16) What were the peculiarities of the government established by Moses? Did this arrangement give opportunity for the priesthood to impose upon the people? Page 45, par. 2.
- (17) Who was the chief one in authority under this government? Was Israel's government a democracy or a theocracy? Page 46, par. 1.
- (18) How did Moses' example in conducting the government tend to cultivate in the people the spirit of liberty? Page 47, par. 1.
- (19) Give a concise definition of Israel's government. How long did it last, and under what conditions was it changed into a kingdom? Page 48, par. 1.
- (20) Explain the custom of the tribal division in Israel. Page 48, par. 2.
- (21) What were the instructions given to the civil rulers under this government? Page 49, par. 1, 2.
- (22) Did the Laws of Moses favor the rich to the disadvantage of the poor? What was the provision of the Jubilee Year? Page 49, par. 3.
- (23) What safeguards were provided to prevent tampering with the rights of the people? And what was the duty of the priests towards the poor and unlearned? Page 50, par. 1.
- (24) What provision for the rights of foreigners and enemies was made by the Mosaic Law? Page 50, par. 2 to 5.
- (25) Were even the dumb animals neglected by the laws of Moses? Page 51, par. 1.

(26) Was the position of the priesthood a specially favored one in Israel? How were the Levites supported? Page 51, par. 2, 3; page 52, par. 1.

(27) Do any of the foregoing arrangements savor of priestcraft? Page 52, par. 2.

(28) Was there any special provision for reverencing the priesthood? How does this peculiarity contrast with the laws respecting other classes of persons? Page 52, par. 3.

(29) What can be said of the sanitary arrangements of the Mosaic Law? Page 53, par. 1.

(30) What is the only reasonable conclusion respecting Moses' claim to have received these laws from God Himself? Page 53, par. 2.

THE PROPHETS OF THE BIBLE

(31) Were the prophets of the Bible from the priestly class? What was the burden of their messages? And what does the term prophet signify? Page 54, par. 1; page 55, par. 1.

(32) What were the characteristics of the class of prophets specially commissioned by the Lord? Page 55, par. 2, 3.

(33) If we find a common bond of union between the Law and the prophets and the New Testament writers, what must be our conclusion respecting their claims? Page 56, par. 1.

(34) Explain how this one plan, spirit, aim and purpose pervades the entire Bible. Page 56, par. 2.

(35) Is the Bible merely a collection of moral precepts, wise maxims and words of comfort? Page 57, par. 1.

(36) How is the teaching of Genesis respecting the trial, condemnation and ultimate redemption of the human race elaborated throughout the prophetic writings of the Old Testament? Quote from memory various prophecies regarding the Redeemer. Page 57, par. 2.

(37) What was the work of the New Testament writers as respects the Plan of Redemption? Page 58, par. 1.

(38) What was the double teaching of Moses in the Law respecting a sacrifice and a blessing to follow? Page 58, par. 2.

(39) What was the claim of the New Testament writers respecting their ability to realize the fulfilment of the Old Testament prophecies? Page 59, par. 1,2.

(40) What is the glorious theme of all the prophets? Page 59, par. 3.

(41) How has this hope of the Kingdom affected the faithful people of God? Page 59, par. 4.

(42) What is the special doctrine of the Bible found nowhere else, and in opposition to the theory of all the heathen religions? Page 60, par. 1.

(43) While composed of many parts, a harmonious whole, are there any useless or unnecessary features in the Bible? What would be the result of eliminating or discrediting the miracles, a popular proceeding at the present time? Mention the miracles of the Old Testament referred to by our Lord and the writers of the New Testament. Page 60, par. 2.

(44) How do these miracles find their parallels in our everyday experiences and are thus made to appear not unreasonable? Page 62, par. 1.

(45) Give a resume of the steps which lead us to conclude that the Bible is a divinely inspired revelation, and not the mere device of ordinary men. Page 62, par. 2; Page 63, par. 1.

STUDY IV

EPOCHS AND DISPENSATIONS MARKED IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE DIVINE PLAN

- (1) Why do many in their ignorance now misjudge the great Jehovah's character and work? Page 65, par. 1.
- (2) However mysterious or haphazard God's dealings may appear to men, what is the declaration of His Word respecting the definiteness of His purposes? Page 65, par. 2.
- (3) Inquiring of our Father's Word, what do we learn regarding the periods of time into which God's Plan is divided? Page 66, par. 1.
- (4) Briefly, what do these three great epochs represent, and how are they designated? Page 66, par. 2 to page 67, par. 2.
- (5) What were the distinctive features of the first and second periods respectively? And what is to be the character of the third? Page 67, par. 3.
- (6) Why is the present dispensation called an "evil world," and the third one a "world wherein dwelleth righteousness"? Page 67, par. 4.
- (7) What is the special reason why the future dispensation is to be so markedly different from the present one? Page 67, par. 5.
- (8) Why cannot Christ's Kingdom now control the earth? Quote Scriptures on this point. Page 68, par. 1, 2.
- (9) What is the Scriptural usage of the word "world"? Does the "end of the world" signify the destruction of the physical earth? How are the terms, "heavens" and "earth" used in Scripture? When and how did the first heavens and earth come to an end? When and under what conditions will the present heavens and earth pass away? Page 69.
- (10) What did St. Paul mean when he declared he was caught away to the "third heaven"? And what were doubtless the things which he saw but was not permitted to reveal? Page 70, par. 1.

AGES OR DISPENSATIONS

- (11) What is the distinction between an age and a dispensation? Was the first world or dispensation subdivided into ages? And what did this "world" manifest? Page 70, par. 2, 3.

- (12) Into how many ages is this present dispensation subdivided? Page 71, par. 1.
- (13) What ages compose "the world to come"? Page 71, par. 2.
- (14) How is the first age in "the world that now is" designated? Why so called? And when did it end? Page 71, par. 3, first eight lines.
- (15) What was the next age? When did it begin, how long did it continue, and what were its characteristics? Page 71, eighth line to end of paragraph.
- (16) What age began at Jesus' death, and what are its characteristics? Page 72, par. 1.
- (17) When and how will the Gospel age end? Page 73, par. 1.
- (18) What does the word Millennium mean. and how is it Scripturally applied? Page 73, par. 2.
- (19) Where is the expression, "Plan of the Ages," found in Scripture? (See Eph. 3:11, Diaglott.)
- (20) What is the chief characteristic of the Divine Plan, and what is the object of the various "ages"? Page 73, par. 3.
- (21) Give an illustration showing why Jehovah's works appear to the uninstructed mind like confusion and failure. Page 74, par. 1.
- (22) What must be remembered with respect to these various ages, if we would "rightly divide the Word of truth"? Page 74, par. 2, 3.
- (23) What is a very common error with respect to God's Kingdom being established and now ruling in the earth? Page 75, par. 1.
- (24) How has the poet Cowper beautifully described "the stately steppings of our God" in ages past? Page 75, par. 2.

STUDY V
THE MYSTERY HID FROM AGES AND FROM GENERATIONS, BUT NOW
MADE MANIFEST TO HIS SAINTS

- (1) During the long period of suffering under the curse of sin and death, has mankind never received from God any expression of His purpose to restore and bless the condemned race? Page 77, par. 1.
- (2) What was the first faint ray of hope that shone in Eden? Page 77, par. 2.
- (3) How long until a further ray of light was sent to Abraham? And unto whom was the promise to Abraham subsequently "confirmed"? Page 77, par. 3.
- (4) What was the expectation of the Twelve Tribes of Israel at the time of Jacob's death. and their disappointment? Page 78, par. 1.
- (5) Who was the great deliverer sent of God to revive the hope of His chosen people? And what further insight into God's Plan was revealed by him? Page 78, par. 2 to page 79, top.
- (6) Who was Moses' successor, and what did he accomplish? Page 79, top.
- (7) Under what conditions did the nation of Israel seem about to realize the consummation of their hopes? And how was their hope again deferred? Page 79, par. 1.
- (8) What was the expectation of all Israel at the time Jesus was born? Why did they not receive Him as their long-promised Messiah? Page 79, par. 2, first 17 lines.
- (9) What was the effect of Jesus' unexpected death upon His followers? Page 79, par. 2, last sentence, to end of paragraph.
- (10) What was the attitude of Jesus' disciples after His ascension? Page 80, par. 1.
- (11) When did the disciples begin more clearly to comprehend the divine purposes? Page 80, par. 2.
- (12) What light was thrown upon the work of the Gospel age by the Apostle James in Acts 15? Page 81, par. 1.
- (13) What is the great "Mystery hid from ages and from generations," declared by the Apostle Paul? (Col. 1:27) Page 81, par. 2.

- (14) What does "Christ in you" signify? Page 81, par. 3; Page 82, par 1.
- (15) How has the apostle guarded the church against any presumptuous claims? Page 82, par. 2.
- (16) Explain how the figure of the pyramid beautifully illustrates the oneness of the Lord and His church as an anointed company. Page 82, par. 3, 4.
- (17) Who is the Chief Corner-stone in this building of God? Page 83, par. 1.
- (18) What thoughts are suggested by the reference to the members of Christ's body as "living stones"? Page 83, par. 2.
- (19) What is the "high calling," and why is it called a mystery? Page 84, par. 1.
- (20) How does the Apostle Paul in Galatians 3 and 4 open up this entire mystery? Page 84, par. 2.
- (21) What was evidently the necessity for keeping this mystery so long hidden? Page 85, par. 1.
- (22) Why is the peculiar course in which the "little flock" has been called to walk a mystery to the world? Page 85, par. 2; page 86, par. 1.
- (23) Will the divine purposes always remain shrouded in mystery? Page 86, par. 2.
- (24) How will the world of mankind during the Millennial age be brought to an understanding of the promises of God, which are now appreciated only by the Lord's servants and handmaids? Page 86, par. 3; page 87, par. 1.
- (25) What are the two senses in which the "Mystery of God" is used, and when will it be "finished"? Page 87, par. 2; top of page 88.
- (26) What does the greatness of this Mystery, so long kept secret, suggest respecting the work to follow its completion? Page 88.

STUDY VI

OUR LORD'S RETURN-ITS OBJECT, THE RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS

- (1) Upon what Scriptures is based the church's hope of her Lord's second personal coming? Page 89, par. 1, 2.
- (2) What is the Scriptural proof that the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost, or the destruction of Jerusalem, was not the fulfilment of Christ's promised return? Page 89, par. 3.
- (3) How do the Scriptures contradict the popular thought that the conversion of sinners is a part of the second coming of the Lord? Page 90, par. 1, 2.
- (4) What is the claim of post-millennialists regarding the time and conditions of the second advent? Page 90, par. 3.
- (5) Do the Scriptures favor this view, or the opposite one, viz., that Christ must come before the conversion of the world? Page 91, par. 1.
- (6) Quote one of the texts chiefly relied upon by post-millennialists, and show why this text does not support their claim. Page 91, par. 2.
- (7) What is the main object of the Gospel age? Page 92 par. 1.
- (8) What is the other text specially quoted by post-millennialists in support of their theory? What is the proper interpretation of this text? Page 92, par. 2.
- (9) What is the object of the first and second advents, respectively, and how are they logically related to the Divine Plan? Page 93, par. 1.
- (10) Could not the restoration and blessing of the world have immediately followed the giving of the ransom-price? Page 93, par. 2.
- (11) What is the object of the long period intervening between the first and second advents? Had not Jehovah purposed the selection of the church, at what time would the first advent have occurred? Page 94, par. 1, 2.
- (12) What does the Apostle Peter teach respecting the object and conditions of the second advent? And what is, therefore, the logical conclusion respecting the mission of the church in this age? Page 94, par. 3.

(13) Is it reasonable to believe that God has been. trying for 6,000 years to convert the world, and has failed? What is the position of the leading sects as respects this proposition, and what is the Scriptural assurance? Page 95, par. 1, 2.

(14) What are the two main lines of thought respecting God's purposes, which have divided Christians for centuries? Do both have Scriptural support, and if so, what should we conclude? And how only can these opposing doctrines be reconciled? Page 96, par. 1.

(15) What is the nature of the Election taught in the Scriptures? Page 96, par. 2.

(16) Briefly, what does the Bible teach concerning Free Grace? Page 96, par. 3.

(17) How was the doctrine of Election illustrated by God's dealings with Abraham and the nation of Israel? Page 97, par. 1, 2.

(18) How has God's Election operated during the Gospel age? Page 97, par. 3.

(19) What is necessary before the promised "Seed" can bruise the serpent's head and bless all the families of the earth? Page 98, par. 1.

(20) Does the church's mission end with the Gospel age? Page 98, par. 2.

(21) Do the Scriptures hold forth any hope of Millennial blessings for those who are in their graves? Page 99, par. 1.

(22) What is the estimated number of human beings who have lived on the earth during the past 6,000 years? And how many of these could reasonably have been saints of God? Page 99, par. 2.

(23) What queries with respect to this vast multitude must arise in the mind of every thoughtful person? Page 99, par. 3.

(24) What reply does Atheism make to these questions? Page 100, par. 2.

(25) What does Calvinism answer? Page 100, par 3.

(26) What reply is given by Arminianism? Page 100, par. 4.

(27) To which of the foregoing views do the majority of Christians give assent? And what say the Scriptures on this point? Page 100, par. 5.

- (28) What does the Apostle Paul teach respecting the necessity for hearing the Gospel in order to faith and salvation? Page 101, par. 1.
- (29) What text is quoted by some who claim Paul teaches that ignorance will save men? Show how a proper understanding of the apostle's argument contradicts this claim. Page 101, par. 2.
- (30) How does the Apostle James corroborate the Apostle Paul's position? And what is the only door of hope for the condemned race? Page 101, par. 3.
- (31) What is the belief of many Christians with respect to the salvation of ignorant children and heathen? Page 102, par. 1.
- (32) Do these persons act in accordance with their professed belief? And, if all the heathen would be saved through ignorance, what would be the most logical as well as the kindest course as respects sending missionaries to the heathen? And why not apply the same argument to all mankind? Page 102, par. 2.
- (33) While the teaching of the Bible discountenances the idea of several ways of salvation, what is the only door of hope through which the condemned race may enter into everlasting life? Page 102, par. 3.
- (34) Whatever may have become of the billions that have died, what Scriptural assurance have we that their present condition is not their full reward? Page 103, par. 1, 2.
- (35) How can we harmonize the thought of any being lost through lack of the necessary knowledge, with the character of Jehovah as set forth in 1 John 4:8 and John 3:16? Page 103, par. 3.
- (36) If the past and present are the only opportunities for salvation, how can we explain John 1:9? Page 104, par. 1.
- (37) What texts prove that Christ's sacrifice will be efficacious for "every man"? Page 104, par. 2, 3.
- (38) What is the key to the Divine Plan of Redemption? And how does it apply to the different classes of humanity? Page 105, par. 1.
- (39) What Scripture is generally quoted to prove that all probation ends with this present life? And how is it properly interpreted? Page 105, par. 2, first 11 lines.

(40) Briefly, what is the reasonable, beautiful and Scriptural Plan of God for the salvation of the world? Page 105, par. 2, 11th line to end of paragraph.

(41) What is the contrast between Father Adam and the second Adam, Christ, as respects their relation to mankind? Page 106, par. 1.

(42) Explain 1 Timothy 4:10, a text generally ignored except by Universalists. Page 106, par. 2.

(43) How did Simeon contrast these two salvations? And what other texts agree with this statement? Page 107, par. 1.

(14) What is the general salvation, and how will it be brought to mankind? What is the special salvation of the church? And upon what conditions will attainment to these blessings depend? What is the "second death," and who will suffer it? Page 107, par. 2.

(45) How only can hitherto difficult and apparently contradictory texts on the foregoing subjects be harmonized? Page 107, par. 3.

(46) What is the Apostle Peter's statement regarding restitution and "all the holy prophets"? What is the prophecy of Ezekiel with respect to Israel's restoration? Page 108, par. 1.

(47) What are the statements of the Apostle Paul in Romans 11, and the prophecies of Jeremiah respecting Israel's restoration? Page 108, par. 2.

(48) Explain and apply the proverb, "The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge," etc. (Jer. 31:29, 30.) Page 109, par. 1.

(49) How do we know that many of the prophecies and promises of future blessing, while seeming to apply to Israel only, are also generally applicable to the whole world? Page 109, par. 2.

(50) In addition, what other nations besides Israel are mentioned by name and promised restoration? Page 109, par. 3.

(51) How do we know that the Sodomites did not enjoy a full opportunity for salvation? Page 110, par. 1.

(52) Since both the Israelites and Sodomites are to be blessed under the "New Covenant." suretied by the blood of Jesus, what does their restoration imply? Page 110, par 2.

(53) Read carefully Ezekiel 16:48-63. Why did God see good to destroy the Sodomites without giving them a full opportunity, if death ends all probation? Page 111, par. 1.

(54) How can we understand the dealings of a God of love with those nations which He commanded Israel to "destroy utterly"? Page 111, par. 2.

(55) How did the experiences of these wicked nations show forth the divine determination toward all evil-doers? Page 112, par. 1.

(56) What is meant by the "captivity" of Sodom and Samaria and Israel, referred to in Ezekiel 16? And what must a "return to their former estate" signify? Page 112, par. 2.

(57) How do we know that the Lord is not speaking ironically to Israel in this prophecy, as some contend? Page 112, par. 3.

(58) What is the Apostle Paul's corroborative testimony on this point? Page 113, par. 1.

(59) What will be the sentiments of all mankind when "in due time" they shall see how "God so loved the world"? Page 113, par. 2.

(60) What mistake regarding the Divine Plan and promises has been similarly made by both Jews and Christians? Page 113, par. 3.

(61) Briefly stated, how have the conflicting doctrines of Calvinism and Arminianism distorted the truth of God's glorious Plan and purposes? Page 114, par. 1.

(62) In detail, what does Calvinism teach? Page 114, par. 2.

(63) What are the commendable features of this view, and in what two essential qualities is it lacking? Page 114, par. 3.

(64) What says Arminianism? Page 115, par. 1.

(65) What is the one redeeming feature of this view, and in what two important elements is it sadly deficient? Page 115, par. 2.

(66) What must be the natural effect of the Arminian view of the divine character? Page 116, par. 1.

(67) How only can these apparently conflicting doctrines of Election and Free Grace be harmonized? Page 116, par. 2.

(68) In view of God's glorious plans for the future, what must be the attitude of every true Christian respecting the second advent of our Lord Jesus Christ --the first step toward the accomplishment of the long-promised and long-expected blessings for the world of mankind? Page 116, par. 3.

"Soon shall restitution glory
Bring to earth a blessed rest;
And the poor, and faint, and weary
Shall be lifted up and blest."

STUDY VII

THE PERMISSION OF EVIL AND ITS RELATION TO GOD'S PLAN

- (1) What is the definition of evil? Page 117, par. 1.
- (2) What are some of the most frequent and difficult questions which present themselves to the inquiring mind with respect to the subject of evil? Page 117, par. 2.
- (3) Since Jehovah is omnipotent, what must be the reasonable conclusion in view of the fact that He has not prevented the entrance of sin into the world? Page 117, par. 3 to top of page 118.
- (4) What was the divine purpose which would have been defeated had God interfered to prevent the full accomplishment of Satan's base designs? Page 118.
- (5) Since the Scriptures declare that all things were created for the Lord's pleasure, does His permitting evil imply that He approves it, or is in league with it? Page 118, par. 1.
- (6) Define right and wrong principles, respectively, with their results when put into action. Page 118, par. 2.
- (7) What is the moral sense in man, and what is its function? Do the lower animals possess this moral sense, or conscience? Page 119, par. 1.
- (8) Had Jehovah created man without the ability to discern between right and wrong, or with power to do right only, what would have been his condition? Page 119, par. 2.
- (9) What was the experience of Adam and Eve with respect to the knowledge of good and evil, and how does the experience of their posterity differ? Page 120, par. 1, 2.
- (10) What were the most important elements of Adam's likeness to his Creator? Page 120, par. 3.
- (11) Why did not Jehovah give Adam some vivid impression of the results of sin instead of permitting him to suffer the actual experiences of evil? Page 121, par. 1.
- (12) How long have the principles of right and wrong existed? And which principle alone will forever continue to be active? Page 121, par. 2.
- (13) What are the four ways of knowing things? And why might not Adam have known good and evil by intuition or observation? Page 121, par. 3.

- (14) In which of these four ways has mankind been gaining knowledge? Page 122, par. 1.
- (15) How had Adam already received a knowledge of evil before his transgression? Page 122, par. 2.
- (16) How do the Scriptures describe the temptation and fall of our first parents? And why did the serpent approach Eve instead of Adam? Page 122, par. 3.
- (17) What was the severity of the temptation which led to Adam's transgression? And why was he more culpable than Eve? Page 123, par. 1.
- (18) How will Jehovah's permission of evil ultimately result in good? Page 124, par. 1, first 19 lines.
- (19) Does the fact that God has permitted sin prove that He is the author of sin? What two Ransom-denying theories have resulted from this erroneous charge against the Almighty? And how does such reasoning ignore man's noblest quality? Page 124, par. 1, 19th line to end of paragraph.
- (20) What two texts of Scripture are used to support the theory that God is the author of sin? What is the distinction between sin and evil? Page 124, footnote.
- (21) Although God has absolute power to force man into sin or righteousness, why would such a course be a moral impossibility? Page 126, par. 1, first 11 lines.
- (22) What was the difference between the method by which God offered to teach man the knowledge of sin and death and the method chosen by our first parents? And how did Jehovah's foreknowledge of what man would do operate in the latter's favor? Page 126, par. 1, 11th line to end of paragraph.
- (23) Was the severity of the penalty an evidence of hatred or malice on God's part? Why would it be impossible for God to continue the existence of evil doers everlastingly? Page 127, par. 1.
- (24) Why have Adam's posterity suffered no injustice in not having had offered to each of them an individual trial? Page 127, par. 2.
- (25) When our race was placed on trial representatively in Adam, what was the alternative? Was it eternal torment? Page 127, par. 3.

(26) Is eternal torment for the sinner anywhere even suggested in the Old Testament? And what portions of the New Testament are so misconstrued as to seem to teach this doctrine? Page 128, par. 1.

(27) Will the condemnation of the world in Adam and their subsequent opportunity and trial for life be more or less favorable than that of Adam? Page 128, .,par. 2.

(28) Briefly, what is the philosophy of the Divine Plan of redemption through the Ransom-price given by Jesus? (1 Cor. 15:22.) Page 128. par. 3.

(29) What is God's arrangement by which all men shall sooner or later be restored to the position enjoyed by Adam before he fell? Page 129, par. 1 to last sentence on page.

(30) As each one (in this age or the next) becomes fully aware of the Ransom-price given by Christ, and of his subsequent privileges, what is his position, and what will be required of him? Page 130, top.

(31) Would not this mean a second chance for some of the race to gain everlasting life? Page 130, par. 1.

(32) What is the special advantage of the divine arrangement? Why not give mankind an individual trial now? Is it probable that any would be found perfectly obedient? Page 131, par. 1 to page 132, 7th line.

(33) Suppose that under an individual trial, one half of the race would prove worthy of life, what would probably be their experience? Page 132.

(34) What hope would there be for the other one half that would go into death as a result of their willful sin? Page 132, par. 1.

(35) Why is Jehovah's plan much wiser than the foregoing suggestion? Page 132, par. 2, 3.

(36) What is the chief objection to a separate trial for each individual at first? Page 133, par. 1, 2.

(37) How would such an individual trial have affected the divine plan for the selection of the church? Page 133, par. 3.

(38) How do those who fully appreciate this feature of God's plan, viz., the condemnation of all in one representative, find in it the solution of many perplexities? Page 134, par. 1.

(39) What blessings will eventually result through the permission of evil? And how will the wisdom, justice, love and power of the divine character be more fully manifested through this method than through any other conceivable by the finite mind? Page 135, par. 1, 2.

(40) What purpose has the permission of sin and its concomitant evils served in the discipline and development of the church? Page 135, par. 3.

(41) What is the expression of the Divine Law which must eventually govern all of God's intelligent creatures? And how will the permission of evil be ultimately regarded by all creatures in heaven and on earth? Page 136, par 1.

STUDY VIII THE DAY OF JUDGMENT

- (1) What Scriptural ground is there for belief in a Day of Judgment? Page 137, par. 1.
- (2) What is the general view of the Day of Judgment? Page 137, par. 2.
- (3) How long is the Day of Judgment generally supposed to be? Page 138, par. 1.
- (4) What parable is used as the basis for these erroneous views, and how is it misapplied? Page 138, par. 2.
- (7) What does the term judgment properly signify? Page 138, par. 3.
- (6) How is the term day applied both in Scripture and in common usage? Page 138, par. 4.
- (7) What does a consultation of any Bible Concordance reveal with respect to the character and amount of work to be done during the Day of Judgment? And what is the reasonable conclusion to be drawn therefrom? Page 139, par. 1.
- (8) Do the Scriptures refer to more than one Judgment Day? Page 139, par. 2.
- (9) Where and when did the first great judgment of the human race take place, and what was the verdict? Page 140, par. 1.
- (10) What are the evidences that the divine penalty has been enforced? Page 140, par. 2, first 7 lines.
- (11) Nevertheless, what gracious provision has God made for the condemned race? Page 140, par. 2, 8th to 22nd line.
- (12) Does the fact that the church alone has "escaped the corruption that is in the world" signify that the rest of mankind will have no future hope of escape? Page 140, par. 2, 23rd line to end of par.
- (13) Since the Scriptures declare that He "hath appointed a day" for the world's judgment, does this signify that Jehovah has changed His mind? Page 141, par. 1.
- (14) Who will be the Judge at the world's individual trial? Page 142, par. 1.
- (15) What does the character of the Judge guarantee for this judgment? Page 142, par. 2.

(16) What duties appertained to the office of a judge in Old Testament times, and how will Christ fulfill these in the world's Judgment Day? Page 142, par. 3; page 143, par. 1.

"(17) Upon what principles will the coming judgment be conducted? Why will the second trial be more favorable for mankind than the first? When the world has reached perfection, what will be required of all men? Page 143.

(18) What will be the experience of willful sinners? And how many years of trial are guaranteed to each individual? Page 144, par. 1.

(19) What parable of our Lord's and what other Scriptures describe the conclusion of the world's Judgment Day? Page 144, par. 2.

(20) How does the coming trial affect each individual's present responsibility? Pages 145, par. 1.

(21) How long a period intervenes between the first and second judgment days? And what has been the object of this interval? Page 145, par. 2.

(22) How are these two classes respectively designated by St. Paul? And will they come into judgment with the world? Page 145, par. 3.

(23) What was necessary before the members of these two classes could be placed on trial? Page 146, par. 1.

(24) Contrast the judgments of these special classes with the world's trial. Page 146, par. 2.

(25) How and by whom have the world and the nominal church been deceived respecting the true character of the future Judgment Day? Page 146, par. 3.

(26) How did the prophets and the apostles regard the promised Day of Judgment? Page 147, par. 1, 2.

(27) Explain how John 5:28, 29 has been mistranslated and misapplied. Page 147, par. 3.

"I can see His coming judgments, as they circle all the earth,
The signs and groanings promised, to precede a second birth;
I read His righteous sentence, in the crumbling thrones of earth:
Our King is marching on."

STUDY IX

RANSOM AND RESTITUTION

- (1) What is the logical sequence of the "Ransom for all"? Page 149, par. 1.
- (2) What statement is made by St. Paul in Romans concerning the object of the Lord's death and resurrection? And if Jesus gave Himself "a ransom for all," is it reasonable to believe that only a few will ever receive any benefit from His sacrifice? Page 149, par. 2.
- (3) What is the Scriptural distinction between "the dead" and "the living"? Page 150, footnote.
- (4) Does the Ransom assure everlasting life to any man? If not, what does it guarantee? And how is the result of the first trial in Eden to be turned into a blessing of experience to all the loyal-hearted? Page 150, par. 1.
- (5) Will the world's second trial take place under exactly the same circumstances as the first trial? Will the terms or conditions of the world's trial be the same as those of the Adamic trial? What will constitute the great advantage of the second trial? Page 151, par. 1.
- (6) Does the Ransom excuse sin or count sinners as saints? or how does it operate? Page 152, par. 1.
- (7) Do all who live in civilized lands now enjoy a full opportunity or trial for life? Page 152, par. 2.
- (8) Who are the few that now receive any benefit from the Ransom? Explain the conditions and circumstances of their trial. Page 152, par. 3.
- (9) What are the two great differences between the experiences of the world and the church during their respective trials? Page 153, par. 1.
- (10) Is it the pain and suffering in dying, or death --extinction of life--that constitutes the penalty of sin? Was there any intimation of a release at the time the penalty was pronounced? Page 153, par. 2.
- (11) What was suggested in the promise that the "Seed of the woman should bruise the serpent's head"? Page 154, par. 1.

(12) Did God's dealings with Abraham indicate that He had changed His mind, and would excuse sin in man? How did Jehovah show through Abraham's experiences the necessity for Christ's death? Page 155, par. 1.

(13) If it is clear that Jesus died for Adam, how were Adam's children to receive any benefit from this transaction? Page 155, par. 2.

(14) What is the philosophy of the Ransom as shown in Romans 5:18, 19? If the giving of the Ransom alone made the sinner righteous, how would verse 19 have been written? Page 156.

(15) How does the Justice of God, which condemned the sinner, stand pledged to release the purchased race? Page 157, par. 1.

(16) What is the strongest possible argument for the restitution of all the willing of mankind, in considering the Ransom? Page 157, par. 2.

(17) Does the foregoing view deny the necessity for repentance and reformation of character in order to gain salvation? Page 158, par. 1.

(18) In view of the Ransom, what is the strongest argument against the theory that eternal torment is the penalty for sin? Page 158, par. 2.

(19) What position are some of the advocates of eternal torment forced to take when confronted by the Scriptures on the subject of the Ransom? Page 159, par. 1.

(20) What is the fear of some with respect to the doctrine of Restitution? Page 159, par. 2.

(21) Briefly estimate the number of the human race, from creation to the present time. Page 160. par. 1, 2.

(22) Where shall we find room for this vast multitude? How many would the State of Texas accommodate as a cemetery? Page 160, par. 3.

(23) Where could this number find standing room? Page 161, par. 1.

(24) What say the prophets concerning the provision God will make for the needs of the human race? Page 161, par. 2.

(25) How would an Evolutionist regard Restitution? Page 161, par. 3.

(26) What do some professed ministers of the Gospel teach respecting the fall of man? Page 162, par. 1.

(27) If we thus make of none effect the Word of God as respects the fall of man, how can we accept the testimony of the apostles and prophets upon other subjects? Page 162, par. 2.

(28) What is the popular theory regarding Evolution and the Brain-age, so called? Page 162, par. 3.

(29) What is the position of a true scientist? And why are the deductions of scientific research not infallible? Page 163, par. 1.

(30) What should be our attitude toward scientific investigation, and how should the Book of Nature, when rightly understood, compare with the Book of Divine Revelation? Page 163, par. 2.

(31) In regard to the theory of Evolution and the Brain-age, what are the facts with respect to brain capacity in past ages, as compared with that of the present day? Page 163, par. 3.

(32) How do modern logic, poetry and laws compare with the Old Testament writings? Page 164, par. 1.

(33) What shall we say of the arts and sciences among the Ancients? Page 165, par. 1.

(34) What scientific facts are demonstrated in the "Great Pyramid of Egypt," erected about Abraham's time? Page 165, par. 2.

(35) If, then, the mental capacity of today is probably less than that of by-gone ages, how shall we account for modern inventions and the general increase of knowledge? Page 165, par. 3.

(36) In an investigation of causes for present-day inventions, etc., do we find that all men are inventors, or do the majority of inventors possess exceptional brain power? What is the history of some of the greatest discoveries and inventions? Page 166, par. 1.

(37) How can modern inventions be accounted for from a human standpoint? Does education increase brain capacity, or what is its effect? Page 166, par. 2.

(38) What do the Scriptures reveal upon this subject of the increase of knowledge, etc? Page 167, par. 1.

(39) Why did not God so arrange that present blessings of inventions, etc., should have come earlier in the history of the race? Page 168, par. 1.

(40) Explain how God's permission of present advantages will serve to teach the world that blessings bestowed upon those whose hearts are evil would lead to greater evils; first, as respects monopolies. (Page 168, par. 2.) Secondly, with respect to the evils of idleness. Page 169.

(41) With what great event does the Prophet Daniel connect this increase of knowledge? Page 170, par. 1.

(42) What characteristics of depraved human nature will continue to control both rich and poor until the climax is reached? Page 170, par. 2.

(43) When and how will the great Time of Trouble end? Page 171, par. 1.

(44) What is the difference between the position of the world and that of the Lord's people in the "day of His preparation"? Page 171, par. 2.

(45) Give a resume of the foregoing arguments, showing the direct antagonism between the Scriptures and the Evolution theory. Page 171, par. 3.

STUDY X

SPIRIT AND HUMAN NATURES SEPARATE AND DISTINCT

- (1) What is the common misapprehension respecting salvation and the spirit nature? Page 173, par. 1.
- (2) Is restitution for the world of mankind any less complete a salvation from sin and death than the special salvation of the church? Page 173, par. 2.
- (3) What misunderstandings have led to this erroneous thought that none will be saved except to the spirit nature? And what is the common view with respect to the presence of a perfect man on the earth? Page 174, par. 1.
- (4) What say the Scriptures as to the number of perfect men that have lived on this earth? Page 174, par. 2.
- (5) In what respect was man created after the likeness of Jehovah? Did God finish His creation of man, and what was His statement concerning man's perfection? Page 174, par. 3.
- (6) How is man's original perfection described in Psalms 8:5-8? And what is the significance of "a little lower than the angels"? (Heb. 2:7.) Page 174, par. 4.
- (7) What is the prophetic intimation in Psalms 8:5-8 respecting God's purpose for mankind, and how does the Apostle Paul in Heb. 2:7 corroborate this statement? Page 175, par. 1.
- (8) Does a little lower in degree signify that a creature is less perfect? Page 175, par. 2 to top of page 176.
- (9) Explain the table illustrating the different grades of nature, animate and inanimate. Page 176, par. 1.
- (10) While the different classes mentioned are separate and distinct, what comparison may be instituted between them? Page 176, par. 2.
- (11) Contrast man's present degraded condition with that of the perfect man, created in the image of God. What did man lose? and what, therefore, did Jesus come to "seek and to save"? Page 177, par. 1.
- (12) What further proof have we that a perfect man is not a spirit being? Page 177, par. 2.

- (13) Is angelic nature the only order of spirit being? And what do Hebrews 2:16 and Philippians 2: 7-9 teach as regards the divine, angelic and human natures respectively? Page 178, par. 1, 2.
- (14) Why was it necessary for Jesus to have been a perfect Man from the standpoint of the perfect Law of God and the Ransom? Page 178, par. 3.
- (15) If Jesus in the flesh was a perfect Man, what conclusions do we draw concerning the relation of a perfect man to the angelic and the human natures? Page 179, par. 1.
- (16) Was Jesus a combination of two natures? Describe in detail the different changes of nature experienced by our Lord from His creation to His glorification. Page 179, par. 2; page 180, par. 1.
- (17) What do we see manifested in Jesus' grand example of perfect humanity? Page 180, par. 2.
- (18) What will doubtless be man's future experience in the use of his perfect faculties? And will the exercise of these powers result in any change of nature? Page 180, par. 3.
- (19) Of what class is Jesus an illustration since His resurrection? Page 180, par. 4.
- (20) Does God's Plan end with the completion of this "elect" company? Page 180, par. 5.
- (21) What do the Apostles Paul and John say about spirit beings, their powers and the laws by which they are governed? Page 181, par. 1.
- (22) Is there any record of a being, except the Son of God, ever having been changed from one nature to another? Page 182, par. 1.
- (23) What general information regarding the spirit nature is drawn from the facts recorded of our Lord after His resurrection? First, as to the visibility of spirit beings? Page 182, par. 2.
- (24) Secondly, regarding some of the powers of spirit beings? Page 183, par. 1.
- (25) Thirdly, as respects the normal condition and appearance of angels? Page 183, par. 2.
- (26) What did the manifestation of the risen Lord to Saul on his way to Damascus reveal concerning spirit beings? Page 183, par. 3.

- (27) What is, therefore, the conclusion respecting the separateness of the human and spirit natures? And what is the purpose of God in permitting a change from one nature to another in special cases? Page 184, par. 2.
- (28) What is the significance of the word, "Mortality"? Page 184, par. 3; page 185, par. 1.
- (29) What does "Immortality" signify? Page 185, par. 2.
- (30) What is the popular but erroneous idea about mortality and immortality? Page 185, par. 3.
- (31) What is the meaning of the word immortal? And was Adam mortal or immortal before he sinned? Page 185, par. 4, 5.
- (32) If Adam was mortal, was he on trial for immortality? Page 186, par. 1.
- (33) Is there any Scriptural authority for the theory that angels are immortal, or that restored humanity will be immortal? Page 186, par. 2; page 187, par. 1.
- (34) When the incorrigible have been destroyed, what will be the everlasting experience of both mortal and immortal beings, respectively? Page 187, par. 2.
- (35) What is the foundation of the unscriptural doctrine of eternal torment, and how does a proper understanding of the terms mortal and immortal destroy this foundation? Page 187, par. 3.
- (36) What is the mistaken idea of some regarding the requirements of God's justice in making a difference in the bestowing of His favors among His creatures? Page 187, par. 4.
- (37) If this suggestion were correct, how should we expect this law of progression to operate throughout the universe? Page 188, par. 1.
- (38) How would the carrying out of this principle affect the pleasing variety and beauty of God's handiwork? Page 188, par. 2.
- (39) Should a favor ever be considered as a justly merited reward? And does a simple act of justice call for special gratitude, or is it any proof of love? Page 188, par. 3.
- (40) What were Jehovah's sovereign rights with respect to man's creation and continued existence? What attitude is becoming to all God's intelligent creatures? Page 189, par. 1.

(41) What lesson should both men and angels learn from Satan's ambition and fall? Page 189, par. 2.

(42) Are the principles upon which God's election is based, conditional or unconditional? Page 189, par. 3.

(43) Was it because the chosen ones were better than others of mankind, that God invited them to be partakers of the divine nature? Who is he that dares to question the divine right to do according to His good pleasure? Page 190, par. 1.

(44) What is the proper attitude of man toward his Creator?--to ask or to dictate? Page 190, par. 2.

(45) What does St. Paul declare concerning the nature of the first man. and of his posterity, in the resurrection? What is the only exception to this rule? What do the Lord, St. Peter and all the holy prophets declare respecting the restoration of the human race? Page 191, par. 1.

(46) Picture the glorious portion which God has promised to all the obedient of mankind in the "Ages to come." Page 191, par. 2.

(47) Describe the changes which the earth itself will undergo in order to become the fit abode for the restored human race. Will man be dissatisfied with his position on the human plane, and prefer the spirit conditions? Page 192, par. 1.

(48) At what time in the Divine Plan did Jehovah purpose the selection of the church class? Page 193, par. 1.

(49) Do the Scriptures teach an individual, unconditional election? If not, explain the Bible presentation of election and predestination. Page 193, par. 2.

(50) What is the proper significance of the word "glorified" in Romans 8:30? How does it apply to Jesus and His church? Page 194, par. 1.

(51) In selecting the church are all mankind called? Page 195, par. 1.

(52) In what respect is the selection of the church conditional? Page 195, par. 2.

(53) What principle characterizes God's disposition of His favors? Page 195, par. 3.

- (54) What are the conditions upon which the church may become partakers of the divine nature? Page 195, par. 4; page 196, par. 1.
- (55) To what is the beginning and development of the new nature likened? Page 196, par. 2.
- (56) Explain the experiences of the old and new creatures, respectively, during the process of development of the new creature. Page 197, par. 1.
- (57) When does the birth of the new creature take place? Page 197, par. 2.
- (58) What must naturally precede the spirit-birth? Page 197, par. 3.
- (59) Is the transforming of the mind an instantaneous or a gradual work? Page 198, par. 1.
- (60) To what class are the words of the apostle in Romans 12:1 addressed? Page 198, par. 2.
- (61) Explain the difference between transformation of character and transformation of nature. Page 198, par. 3.
- (62) Describe the difference between "new creatures" and justified "brethren," as to their hopes, desires and aims. Page 199, par. 1.
- (63) Will the change from human to spirit bodies be gradual or instantaneous? Page 200, par. 1.
- (64) In what respects is the human nature a likeness of the spirit nature? And how does it differ? Page 201, par. 1, 2.
- (65) By keeping what thought clearly in mind can we readily comprehend how the change from human to spirit nature is effected? Page 201, par. 3.
- (66) Is the transformation of mind from earthly to heavenly a change of brain matter, or of the will? Page 202, par. 1.
- (67) What illustration assists us to understand how we shall recognize ourselves in our new, spirit bodies? Page 202, par. 2, and footnote.
- (68) Explain the philosophy of Jesus' change from the spirit to the earthly conditions, and His ability to describe His former glory. Page 202, par. 3.

(69) Is the transforming of the mind an active or a passive process? Page 203, par. 1.

(70) Are the promises to the church earthly or heavenly, and to what age is the heavenly calling confined? When did the earthly calling begin, and when will it end? Page 203, par. 2.

"A heart In every thought renewed, And full of love divine,
Perfect, and right, and pure, and good, A copy, Lord, of Thine.

STUDY XI

THE THREE WAYS-THE BROAD WAY, THE NARROW WAY, THE HIGHWAY

(1) What Scriptures bring to our attention the "three ways," and how are they designated? Page 205, par. 1 to 3.

(2) Why is the broad road so named? Page 205, par. 4.

(3) How long has the race traveled this "broad way," and have none ever tried to retrace their steps? When and how was the only way of escape brought to light? Page 206, par. 1.

(4) What is the new way to life opened up for the Royal Priesthood? Page 206, par. 2.

(5) Why is it that after having heard of the new way, so few are willing to walk therein? Page 207, par. 1.

(6) What is the end to which this narrow way leads? And what is this "highest form of life"? Page 207, par. 2.

(7) How shall we define life? What is the difference between the operation of the principle of life in Jehovah and in mankind? Page 207, par. 3.

(8) What are the characteristic conditions of the divine nature with respect to life? Page 208, par. 1.

(9) Using the illustrations of light reflected from a diamond and from a brick, and the measure of life in the lower animals, show why Adam was grander in his perfection than any other creature. Page 208, par. 2, 3.

(10) How did the conditions in Eden show man's dependence upon a continued supply of life? And what was the natural result when Adam was separated from the "trees of life"? Page 209, par. 1, 2.

(11) What is the reward promised to those who pursue the "narrow way" to the end? And who alone originally possessed immortality? Page 210, par. 1, 2.

(12) What Scriptures teach that the Son of God possesses immortality since His resurrection? And to whom has this great honor been subsequently extended? Page 211, par. 1, 2.

(13) While the High Calling is confined exclusively to the Gospel age, is there any other offer during this age? Page 211, par. 3.

(14) What other name might be applied to the narrow way? And what is the difference between dying with Adam and dying with Christ? Page 212, par. 1.

(15) When will the "narrow way" to immortality come to an end? And when will death be abolished? Page 212, par. 2.

(16) In what manner are the saints on the way to life, and on the way to destruction, respectively? Page 213, par. 1.

(17) What are some of the difficulties and dangers of the "narrow way"? Page 213, par. 2.

(18) In what manner are some partially overcome by the temptations of the World, the desires of the flesh and the wiles of the Adversary? And what will be their experience? Page 213, par. 3; page 214, par.1.

(19) How has the Lord provided for His loyal-hearted and faithful followers the necessary assistance along this steep and rugged way? Page 214, par. 2.

(20) How will the highway of holiness specially differ from the Narrow Way? Page 215, par. 1.

(21) Will the highway of holiness be difficult for mankind to find and walk therein? Page 215, par. 2.

(22) Will the world in the Millennial age be reckoned justified and receive a reckoned standing before God as they start upon the highway? Why do many preach a highway of holiness during this Gospel age? Page 216, par. 1.

(23) What symbolic language is used by Isaiah (Chapters 35, 11, and 62) in describing this "highway of holiness"? Why did not our Lord Jesus refer to this highway? Page 217, par. 1.

(24) Give a resume of the three ways with their distinguishing characteristics. Page 218, par. 1.

STUDY XII

EXPLANATION OF CHART REPRESENTING THE PLAN OF THE AGES

- (1) What is the special advantage of using the Chart of the Ages in Bible study? Page 219, par. 1.
- (2) Point out on the chart the three great dispensations, giving the duration of each. How are these designated in the Scriptures? Page 219, par. 2.
- (3) What is the relation of each of these "worlds" to the Divine Plan and to each other? Who is the prince of "this present evil world"? Who were the spirit rulers of the first world? How do the Scriptures indicate that the world before the flood was under ministration of angels? Page 220.
- (4) What has Jehovah permitted mankind to attempt during "this present evil world," and why has man failed to properly govern himself? Page 221, par. 1.
- (5) How is the second great dispensation subdivided into distinct ages? How are these designated, and what are the characteristic features of each, as shown in the Scriptures? Page 221, pr. 2 to 4; page 222, par. 1.
- (6) Of how many ages is the third great dispensation composed? What is the first of these called, and what is its object? Page 222, par. 2.
- (7) What will doubtless be the characteristics of the remaining "ages to come"? Page 223, par. 1.
- (8) What is the order of progress during these dispensations? What was the duration of the "harvest" of the Jewish age? Page 223, par. 2.
- (9) When did the Jewish age end in a measure, and why was divine favor shown to individuals of that nation for three and a half years afterwards? Page 223, par. 3.
- (10) At what time did the Jewish age end in its more complete sense? Page 223, par. 4.
- (11) When did the Gospel age begin, and what is the purpose of this age? Page 224, par. 1.
- (12) Is there a "harvest" period in the end of the Gospel age? How is the harvest of the Jewish age a "shadow" or picture of this harvest? Page 224, par. 2.

(13) On the chart, what do the letters K, L, M, N, P and R represent? Upon what plane was Adam before he sinned? And to what plane did he fall through disobedience? What does plane P represent? Page 224, par. 3.

(14) What two classes are respectively represented as actually or reckonedly standing upon plane N? Page 225, par. 1.

(15) What offer has God made during the Gospel age to all upon the plane of justification through faith? And what is the significance of presenting ourselves as "living sacrifices"? Page 225, par. 2.

(16) Since Jehovah would not accept blemished or imperfect typical sacrifices, how can any member of the fallen race become an acceptable sacrifice? Page 226, par. 1.

(17) Upon what plane, as illustrated on the chart, are all consecrated believers reckoned as standing? And how are these considered in God's sight? Page 226, par. 2.

(18) What does plane L represent, and what conditions must be carried out before this plane can be reached? At what time will the body of Christ enter upon this plane of spirit-birth? Page 227, par. 1.

(19) What is the further step beyond perfection of spirit being, and how is it shown on the chart? What is the difference in glory between planes L and K? Page 227, par. 2.

(20) Why is the figure of a pyramid eminently fit to represent perfection from a Scriptural and mathematical standpoint? Page 228, par. 1.

(21) Upon which plane shall we place the pyramid representing Adam when created? Page 228, par. 2.

(22) Where would Abraham and others of the Patriarchs be represented on the chart, and why? Page 228, par. 3.

(23) Upon what plane is all the remaining world of mankind since the flood? Page 228, par. 4.

(24) What does plane P represent, and who only were lifted up to that plane? Page 229, par. 1.

(25) What was the baptism of fire upon the Jewish nation, and where is it represented on the chart? Page 229, par. 2.

(26) What did the justice of God require in the nature of a ransom price for the condemned human race, and how did Jesus meet those requirements? Where is our Lord represented upon the chart? Page 229, par. 3.

(27) "Being found in fashion as a man," what was Jesus' next experience as Scripturally illustrated on the chart? Page 230, par. 1; par. 2, first 6 lines.

(28) How long did our Lord remain upon the spirit-begotten plane M, and when did he reach the plane of spirit-birth, as illustrated on the chart? Page 230, par. 2, 6th line to end of par.

(29) Did not Jesus after His resurrection appear as a man? What was His object in so doing, and what Scripture explains His mysterious resurrection powers? Page 231, par. 1.

(30) When was Jesus' new nature reckoned as begun, and when was it actually completed, as shown on the chart? Page 231, par. 2.

(31) When did Jesus reach plane K, the plane of divine glory, and what has been His position during the whole Gospel age? Page 231, par. 3.

(32) How may the church attain to the plane of divine glory with her Lord, and what steps are necessary in order to reach the plane of justification, N? Page 231, par. 4.

(33) How is the word nature properly used? Page 232, footnote.

(34) Does justification change our nature? What is the offer made to the justified, by the Lord? Page 232, par. 1.

(35) As illustrated on the chart, how far does faith carry us along the pathway to glory? And what further is necessary in order to make progress toward the goal, and reach plane M? Page 233, par. 1.

(36) When we present our all to the Lord, and ask how we shall perform our sacrifice, what instructions are given us through His Word? Page 234, par. 1.

(37) When will our "crown" be won? Page 234, par. 2.

(38) What will be the experience of those who "sleep," and of those of the same class who are "alive" at the second advent of the Lord? Page 234, par. 3.

(39) What is the "Marriage of the Lamb," and how is it illustrated on the chart? Page 235, par. 1.

(40) Describe the four classes of the nominal Gospel church represented on the chart by n, m, p, and q. Page 235, par. 2, to Page 237, par. 1.

(41) In which parable does our Lord show His determination to separate the "wheat" from the "tares," and at what time will this take place? Page 237, par. 2.

(42) Who are the "good seed" and the "tares," respectively? Page 238, par. 1.

(43) Into what two parts is the harvest of the Gospel age divided? And what are the correspondencies between the harvests of the Gospel and Jewish ages? Page 238, par. 2.

(44) Where is the separation of the "little flock" from "Babylon" shown on the chart? What do figures t, u and v represent? Page 239, par. 1.

(45) How are the experiences of those who have built with "gold, silver and precious stones," and with "wood, hay and stubble," respectively, represented on the chart? Page 240.

(46) When will the Time of Trouble affect the world, and what will be natural Israel's experiences during this period? Page 241, par. 1.

(47) Describe the manner in which the perfect pyramid on the chart will be gradually made complete, and what will be the experience of all who "will not hear that Prophet"? Page 241, par. 2.

(48) Briefly, what will be the consummation of Jehovah's Plan? Page 242, par. 1.

(49) How does the pyramid beautifully illustrate the one-ness of the whole restored creation? Page 242, par. 2, 3.

(50) What is the order of selecting the "living stones" in this glorious structure, and how does it essentially differ from an earthly building? Page 243, par. 1, 2.

(51) Briefly show the harmony of the Tabernacle in the Wilderness with the Chart of the Ages. Page 244.

STUDY XIII

THE KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD

- (1) What was Jehovah's purpose concerning His earthly creation and its government, as declared in Genesis? Page 245 par. 1.
- (2) Was the first dominion given to Adam alone or to the whole human race? Page 245, par. 2.
- (3) In the beginning was one man given authority to rule over his fellow men? What form of government was originally designed by God? Page 246, par. 1, 2.
- (4) Upon what one contingency did the everlasting continuance of the first dominion depend? Page 246, par. 3.
- (5) How was this first establishment of the Kingdom of God in the earth overthrown? When and under what circumstances was it for a short time reestablished? Page 247, par. 1.
- (6) How and by whom was the forfeited inheritance redeemed, and when will it be restored? Will the reign of Messiah on the earth be everlasting? If not, why not? Page 247, par. 2.
- (7) Under what two forms of government was the typical Kingdom of God established during the Jewish age? Page 248, par. 1.
- (8) When and under what circumstances was this typical Kingdom of God overthrown? Page 248, par. 2, 3.
- (9) How long was the Kingdom of God on earth decreed to remain overturned? What is, therefore, the inference respecting all other kingdoms in power since Zedekiah's time? Page 249, par. 1, 2.
- (10) How is the period of time intervening between the removal of God's government and the re-establishment of the same in power and glory Scripturally designated? Page 249, par. 3.
- (11) Evil and unsatisfactory as these Gentile Kingdoms have been, why were they permitted or "ordained" of God? Page 250, par. 1.
- (12) To what two causes may man's inability to establish a perfect government in the earth be attributed? Page 250, par. 2.

(13) What are the two phases of the dominion of earth as at present exercised? Page 251, par. 1.

(14) What has been the experience of the groaning creation during the centuries past, and for what is it hoping and waiting? Page 251, par. 2.

(15) Have God's faithful children been left in darkness respecting the present reign of evil and His ultimate design to bring in a better government in His due time? Page 251, par. 3.

(16) How do we know that man's present effort to exercise dominion is not in successful defiance of God's will and power, but by divine permission? Page 251, par. 4.

(17) What was the dream of Nebuchadnezzar and its divine interpretation through the Prophet Daniel? (Dan. 2:31-45.) Page 252, par. 2.

(18) Explain the symbolic interpretation of the "stone cut out of the mountain without hands." Page 255, par. 2.

(19) How might the stone be considered during its preparation, while being cut out? And how does this apply to the church? Page 255, par. 3.

(20) What New Testament Scriptures corroborate this interpretation of the "stone" smiting the nations? Page 255, par. 4.

(21) In Nebuchadnezzar's vision how were the empires of earth regarded from the world's standpoint and from Jehovah's, respectively? Page 256, par. 1.

(22) What antitype do we find in the experiences of the "stone" class during its preparative period? Page 256, par. 2.

(23) What will the smiting of the "great image" mean to the oppressed and groaning creation? Page 257, par. 1.

(24) Describe the vision of these four universal kingdoms as given to the Prophet Daniel. (Dan. 2: 27-45) Page 257, par. 2 to page 258, par. 1.

(25) What did the dreadful and terrible "beast with ten horns" represent? How was the Papacy symbolized in the vision? Page 258, par. 2.

(26) Why did Daniel give no descriptive name to this "fourth beast"? Pages 258, par. 3.

(27) What was to be the difference between the destruction of the "little horn" and that of the "beast" itself? Page 259, par. 1.

(28) How and when will the Roman Empire be finally overthrown, and when did the "consuming" of the "little horn" begin? Page 259, par. 2.

(29) What do the "great words which the horn spake" signify? (Dan. 7:11.) Page 259, par. 3.

(30) What is to be the end of the Roman Empire as shown in Daniel's vision, and what is the difference between the final experience of the fourth beast and that of its predecessors? Page 260, par. 1.

(31) What will be the cause of its destruction, and how was this pictured in Daniel's vision? (Dan. 7:13, 27.) Page 260, par. 2.

(32) By whom is the dominion of earth to be placed in the hands of the Christ? How long must Christ reign, and what is the first step toward the accomplishment of this great mediatorial work? Page 261, par. 1.

(33) As the Lord's consecrated people view these Gentile kingdoms from the foregoing standpoint, what is the prayer of their hearts? Page 261, par. 2.

(34) Did each of these kingdoms exist before it came into power? And does the Fifth Universal Empire have a similar experience? What does this indicate as respects the time for the setting up of God's Kingdom? Page 261, par. 3.

(35) Although supreme authority to rule will forever belong to Jehovah, we see that He gave subordinate control to Adam. What was the first and chief cause of man's inability to govern the dominion of earth? Page 262, par. 1.

(36) While man's efforts along the line of government have not been very satisfactory, to what condition have they been vastly superior? What form of rule would have been more acceptable to Satan? What was man's idea of self-government, and how did this prove to be Satan's opportunity? Page 262, par. 2.

(37) Notwithstanding their failures, what has been the ostensible object in the organization of all human governments? Page 263, par. 1, 2.

(38) Was it because of the lack of wise and suitable laws, or of courts of justice, that the kingdoms of this world became so beastly in character? Or where does the responsibility properly rest? Page 263, par. 3; page 264, par. 1.

(39) As a rule, have the various governments established from time to time been representative of the average ability of the people to govern themselves? Page 264, par. 2.

(40) What is the sentiment of the masses today as compared with conditions in the past? When did the change begin and how has it progressed? Page 265, par. 1.

(41) How has the general increase of knowledge affected mankind? And what may we expect as the supreme, final expression of selfishness and discontent? How will man's extremity become God's opportunity? Page 265, par. 2.

(42) Why did neither Jesus nor the apostles interfere in any way with earthly rulers? Page 266, par. 1.

(43) What should be the attitude of the church toward the governments of this world as respects offices, rights or privileges? How can the church help the world to improve present conditions? In what manner only can the saints influence the world? Page 266, par. 2.

(44) To what should the church give its entire attention, and why? Page 267, par. 1.

(45) What was the temptation into which the church fell shortly after the death of the apostles of the Lord? Page 268, par. 1.

(46) What wonderful changes followed as a result of this new policy on the part of the church? Page 268, par. 2.

(47) What was the origin of the so-called "divine right of kings"? Page 268, par. 3.

(48) Did God ever approve of calling the kingdoms of this world by the name of Christ? Page 269, par. 1, 2.

(49) What serious injury to the people of God has resulted from the claim that Christ's Kingdom is now ruling and reigning? And what claims and efforts are being put forth by some toward making the United States a Christian Nation constitutionally? Page 269, par. 3.

(50) How should the best and the worst of earthly governments be regarded in order that we may take the divine standpoint? Page 270. par. 1.

(51) Laboring under a false sense of duty toward these so-called Christian nations to what side are the sympathies of many Christians being forced? Page 270, par. 2.

(52) What is the attitude of the rapidly awakening world of mankind toward Christendom? Page 270. par. 3.

(53) In what manner might the great Time of Trouble be averted? And what is the Lord's exhortation to the world through the word of the Psalmist? Page 271, par. 1, 2.

STUDY XIV

THE KINGDOM OF GOD

- (1) What prominence is given in Scripture to the Kingdom of God? Page 273, par. 1.
- (2) What was the burden of John the Baptist's message, of our Lord's parables and the apostles' preaching? Page 273, par. 2.
- (3) What was the hope of the apostles and the early church? Page 274, par. 1.
- (4) Had Jehovah given to Jesus the dominion of earth without redeeming mankind, what would have been the result? Page 274, par. 2.
- (5) How were Jesus' disciples affected by His explanation of the prophecies? Page 275, par. 1.
- (6) What was the imperfect conception of the nature of the Kingdom as held by the disciples at first, and how do many today err in the opposite direction? Page 275, par. 2.
- (7) What was the attitude of the worldly-wise among the Jews toward the wisdom, power and claims of Jesus and His followers? Page 275, par. 3.
- (8) What was the question of the Pharisees, and our Lord's reply, concerning when this Kingdom would appear? Page 276, par. 1. to end of page, and footnote.
- (9) Did our Lord refer to the earthly or to the spiritual phase of the Kingdom in replying to the Pharisees? Page 277, top.
- (10) What was evidently Nicodemus' attitude of mind in coming to Jesus by night? Page 277, par. 1.
- (11) Paraphrase Nicodemus' question regarding the "Kingdom of heaven at hand," and Jesus' reply. Page 277, par. 2 to page 279.
- (12) Explain how the word "gennao" (translated "born" in this instance), is Scripturally used. How can we determine whether it should be translated born or begotten? Page 278, footnote.
- (13) What is the significance of the Greek word "eidon," here translated "see"? Page 278, footnote.
- (14) What was Nicodemus' question regarding the new birth? Page 179, par. 1.

- (15) How did Jesus, in replying, explain the position of the Jewish nation with respect to Moses and Himself? Page 279, par. 2.
- (16) What illustration was given by our Lord in describing the nature of beings who were "born of the spirit"? Page 280, par. 1 to page 281, top.
- (17) What rebuke and exhortation was next given by our Lord? Why would it have been useless to tell Nicodemus about heavenly things? Page 281, par. 1.
- (18) What was the chief reason for the failure of the Jewish nation to comply with the conditions and thus share in Messiah's Kingdom? Page 282, par. 1.
- (19) What has been the serious error of the nominal church's teaching with respect to the Kingdom of God? Page 282, par. 2.
- (20) In what sense is Christ's Kingdom now reigning? Page 283, par. 1.
- (21) How does this fact affect the promise of a future Kingdom of Heaven which shall be "from sea to sea, and from the river to the ends of the earth"? Page 283, par. 2.
- (22) What parable of our Lord's clearly locates the time of the establishment of the Kingdom? Page 283, par. 3.
- (23) In what condition is the Kingdom of Heaven at present, and what are its experiences? Page 284, par. 1, 2.
- (24) Explain St. Paul's reference to the Kingdom in Romans 14:17. Page 284, par. 3.
- (25) What is our conclusion in view of the foregoing? Page 285, par. 1.
- (26) To the early church, what were the strongest incentives to faithfulness? Page 285, par. 2, 3.
- (27) What false ideas concerning the Kingdom were corrected by the Apostle Paul? Page 286.
- (28) What was the ultimate result of the false theories regarding the church's mission? Page 287, par. 1.
- (29) What is the Protestant claim with respect to the reign of the church? Page 287, par. 2.

(30) How does the popular view of the Kingdom harmonize with the teachings of our Lord and His apostles? Page 287, par. 3

(31) When fully established, of what two parts will the Kingdom of God consist? Page 288, par. 1.

(32) What class will constitute the spiritual phase of the Kingdom, and what is the order and nature of their resurrection? What will be the work of this class? Page 288, par. 2.

(33) How can we harmonize with the foregoing the statement in Revelation 20:5, "But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished"? Page 288, footnote.

(34) What will be the work of the earthly phase of the Kingdom of God, and of what class will this phase be composed? Page 289, par. 1.

(35) In what manner may the two phases of the Kingdom operate, and what will the work of the Millennial age necessitate? Page 290, par. 1.

(36) What will it mean to gain a place in the earthly phase of the Kingdom, and what great reward will await the honored instruments of this work among mankind? Page 291, par. 1.

(37) What will be the glory of the heavenly and earthly phases of the Kingdom, respectively, and how are they Scripturally contrasted? Page 292, par. 1.

(38) Explain how God's promise to Abraham is to be verified through these two phases of the Kingdom. Page 292, par. 2.

(39) What is the covenant-root from which these two branches grow, and what is the order of their development? Page 292, par. 3.

(40) Of what nature was the promise to Abraham, heavenly or earthly, and has it yet been fulfilled? Page 293, par. 1.

(41) What does the Apostle Paul reveal concerning the time when these earthly promises will be fulfilled, and the relation of the church to the Ancient Worthies? Page 293, par. 2.

(42) What say the prophets with respect to the Israelitish nature of the earthly phase of the Kingdom? And why should we expect the Jews to be the first to come into harmony with the laws of the Kingdom? Page 294, par. 1.

(43) Should the popular theory of the "lost tribes" be clearly demonstrated, what advantage would such nations enjoy under the heavenly or "high calling"? Page 294, par. 2.

(44) What Jewish characteristics would prepare for their speedy harmony with the principles of the New Government? Page 295, par. 1.

(45) Explain how God's Kingdom is symbolized by the New Jerusalem. Will there be two cities or governments in the Kingdom? Page 295, par. 2, 3.

(46) After mankind have reached perfection at the end of the Millennial age, what will be their experience? Page 296, par. 1.

(47) What is the divine promise concerning the rebuilding of the literal city of Jerusalem, and what say the prophets about the future glory of the Kingdom of God, of which Jerusalem is a symbol? Page 296, par. 2, 3.

(48) How was the nation of Israel typical, in respect to the Law Covenant, the New Covenant and the blood of the Atonement? Page 297, par. 1, 2.

(49) In what respect only will the Jews have the precedence to God's favor, and why? How will the first and second advents differ as regards the Jewish nation? Page 297, par. 3.

(50) How does the apostle in Romans 11 describe the loss and recovery of natural Israel? Page 298, par. 1; page 299, par. 1.

(51) Is the fact that Israel lost the chief blessing any proof that the Jews are to have no future favors? In what manner were the spiritual favors kept hidden until the due time to be revealed? Page 299, par. 2.

(52) What are the words of St. Paul with respect to the two "elect" classes and their relation to each other? Page 300, par. 1.

(53) What does the Psalmist declare regarding the necessary qualifications of all who shall be permitted to enter into that Holy City? Page 301, par. 2, 3.

(54) Describe the two parts of the literal city of Jerusalem. What did these symbolize? Page 301, par. 1.

(55) What are the requirements for all who would be heirs of the Kingdom of God, in either phase? Page 301, par. 4.

(56) What is the erroneous idea respecting the manner in which the world will receive Christ's Millennial Kingdom? What will be the nature of the "iron rule" of that Kingdom? Page 302, par. 1.

(57) Why will many feel rebellious against the perfect rule of the New Government? Page 303, par. 1.

(58) However, what facts will the masses of mankind ultimately learn to appreciate? Page 303, par. 2.

(59) Give an illustration of the manner in which the Kingdom of Heaven will be under the direct control of Christ as God's Vicegerent. Page 303, par. 2.

(60) Will the Kingdom, when delivered over to the Father, cease to be the Kingdom of God? Page 304, par. 1.

(61) What will be the difference between mankind now and at the end of the Millennial age, as respects standing before God's law of exact justice? Page 305, par. 1.

(62) Explain how the Kingdom of God will be an everlasting Kingdom at the close of the Millennial age. Page 305, par. 2.

(63) What Scriptural distinction is made between the Kingdom prepared for mankind and the Kingdom and glory prepared for the church, as respects their time-location in the Father's Plan? Will Christ's glory and power cease with the Millennial age? Page 305, par. 3.

(64) In whatsoever phase of the Kingdom our interests center, for what may all earnestly long and pray? Page 306, par. 1.

STUDY XV

THE DAY OF JEHOVAH

- (1) What is the "Day of Jehovah," and why is it so called? Page 307, par. 1, 2.
- (2) What other names are Scripturally applied to this same period of time, and why? Page 308, par. 1.
- (3) What responsibility has the world incurred through the witness of the true church of Christ? How may the Day of Jehovah be regarded as resulting from two causes, natural and supernatural? Page 308, par. 2.
- (4) What has been God's message to the church and to the world, respectively, and how have both messages been regarded? Page 309, par. 1.
- (5) What has always been the attitude of the depraved mind with respect to the rights of others? Page 310, par. 1.
- (6) How did this change from original godlikeness to subsequent selfishness come about? Page 310, par. 2.
- (7) During past ages, in whose hands have been found the wealth and consequent power to rule the masses? And how are these conditions being changed? Page 311, par. 1.
- (8) What are the advantages of wealth? Page 311, par. 2.
- (9) How has the general increase of intelligence operated upon the people? Page 311, par. 3; page 312, par. 1.
- (10) What are the signs of the times today, and toward what opposite extremes are both rich' and poor being forced by circumstances? page 312, par. 2.
- (11) In considering the prophecies of the Old Testament concerning Egypt, Babylon and Israel, should we expect to find a symbolic and antitypical as well as a literal fulfilment? Page 313, par. 1.
- (12) How does the Apostle James describe this great Time of Trouble? And what exhortation is given to the "brethren"? Are there any present indications of the near approach of this Day of Jehovah? Page 313, par. 2.

(13) What constituted Israel's "Day of Vengeance," and what is the appropriateness of the prophecies concerning the great Time of Trouble being addressed to that nation and to Jerusalem, more or less directly? Page 315, par. 1.

(14) How does the Prophet Zephaniah describe the Day of Vengeance? (Zeph. 1:7-9, 14-18.) Page 315, par. 2; page 316, par. 1.

(15) In what manner will the whole earth be devoured by fire? (Zeph. 3:8, 9.) Page 316, par. 2.

(16) How do we know that this is symbolic and not literal fire? Page 317, par. 1 and footnote.

(17) What do the symbols earth, mountains, heavens and seas, fire and brimstone represent in Scriptural usage? Page 318, par. 1.

(18) Explain St. Peter's prophecy concerning the Day of Wrath. (2 Pet. 3:6, 7, 10-13.) Page 318, par. 2, 3.

(19) What other office did some of the apostles, notably Peter, Paul and John, exercise? And how has the Lord used this gift for the edification and guidance of the church? Page 319, par. 1.

(20) How does the Prophet Malachi describe the Day of Vengeance? Page 319, par. 2.

(21) What does St. Jude say about the opportunity for pulling some out of this consuming fire? Page 320, par. 1.

(22) What does the Prophet Malachi declare concerning the day of the Lord's coming and the effect of this symbolic fire upon the Lord's people? (Mal. 3: 1-3.) Page 320, par. 2.

(23) How does St. Paul describe the effect of this refining process upon believers in the Day of the Lord? (1 Cor. 3:12-15.) Page 320, par. 3; page 321, par. 1.

(24) In what other way is this great Time of Trouble described by St. Paul? (Heb. 12:26-29.) Page 321, par. 2.

(25) How does the Psalmist give a vivid description of the great Day of the Lord, using the symbols, fire, storm and darkness? (Psa. 50:3; 97:2-6; 46:6; 110:2-6; 46:1-5.) And how are the same conditions re-stated under other symbols in Psalms 46:6-10? Page 322, par. 1 to page 324, top.

(26) What testimony is given in Revelation to prove that the Day of the Lord will be destructive to every form of evil yet not a time of literal burning of the earth? (Rev. 11:17, 18; 19:15, 16.) How does the Prophet Joel describe the same events under similar figures, and why are so many various symbols used in depicting the Day of Wrath? Page 323, par. 1; page 324, par. 1, 2.

(27) Who are the two rival parties in this great battle of the Day of the Lord? What is the present situation and the future outlook, as viewed by these opposing elements of society? Page 325, par. 1.

(28) Why is it difficult under present conditions for both parties to see alike, and how do the wealthy naturally feel about the matter? Page 325, par. 2.

(29) On the contrary, how do the laboring classes reason? Page 326, par. 1.

(30) Is it so much the present conditions, as the fear of future distress that animates organized labor? Page 327, par. 1.

(31) What is the ultimate tendency of many real blessings unless restrained by wise and equitable laws? And what conditions have delayed this injurious result until the present? Page 328, par. 1. ---T32) For example, what is the twofold effect of the production of labor-saving agricultural implements? What similar changes have been wrought in other departments of labor? Page 328, par. 2.

(33) What is the present peculiar situation in the relation of over-production to lack of employment? Page 328, par. 3.

(34) What remedies are being urged by the wageworkers? Page 329, par. 1, 2.

(35) What argument is used by labor against the "watering" of railroad and other stocks? Page 330, par. 1.

(36) What is the declared object of all labor unions? page 331, par. 1.

(37) What happy results might be obtained, if the Golden Rule could be put into practice by both parties to this controversy? And why is this impossible under present conditions? Page 331, par. 2.

(38) What is, therefore, the natural cause of the Day of Vengeance, and what will be its terrible climax? Page 332, par. 1.

(39) What will be the ultimate effect of this Time of Trouble upon the minds of men, and how will it prepare their hearts to receive the Kingdom of Heaven? Page 333, par. 1.

(40) What should be the attitude of all, both in the church and in the world, who realize the state of things which shall shortly come to pass? Page 333, par. 2.

(41) What figures of speech are used in Scripture to describe the manner of approach of the Day of Vengeance? (Zeph. 2:2; 1 Thess. 5:2, 3.) Page 334, par. 1.

(42) What attempted remedies will be administered to the body politic by society's physicians in the time of her travail, and with what result? Page 335, par. 1.

(43) Speaking plainly, what will be the effect of the efforts of the masses for deliverance from the grasp of Capital? Page 335, par. 2

(44) How does the deliverance of Israel from Egypt and from the plagues that came upon the Egyptians seem to illustrate the coming emancipation of the world at the hands of the antitypical Moses? Page 336, par. 1.

(45) What is the relation of the Day of the Lord to the Plan of the Ages? Page 336, par. 2.

(46) How would an earlier development of laborsaving machinery have resulted? Page 336, par. 3.

(47) What unanswerable argument proves that this is God's "due time" for introducing a new order of things? Page 337, par. 1.

(48) Why is the lifting of the veil of superstition and ignorance most opportune now? Page 338, par. 1

(49) How will the position of the saints differ from that of all others during the great Time of Trouble? Page 338, par. 2.

(50) What is the first duty of the saints toward the world at this time, and how can they let their "light shine" to the best advantage? Page 338, par. 3; page 339, par. 1.

(51) Why should the saints take no part in the present struggle for wealth? Page 339, par. 2.

(52) Is it because the saints have no ambition that they are contented in the midst of the most unfavorable surroundings? Page 339, par. 3.

(53) Why are some of the Lord's people discontented at present? Page 340, par. 1.

(54) What exhortation by St. Paul is most appropriate for the saints at this time? Page 340, par. 2, 3.

(55) By what example and counsel may the church be most helpful to the world at present? Page 341, par. 1, 2.

(56) In what way may the saints best fulfill their mission as ambassadors of peace? Page 341, par. 3; page 342, par. 1.

(57) With which of the opposing classes should the Lord's people sympathize? And in general what attitude should they take with respect to this Battle of the Day of God Almighty? Page 342, par. 2.

STUDY XVI
CONCLUDING THOUGHTS.-DUTY TOWARD THE TRUTH.-ITS COST,
VALUE, PROFIT.

- (1) Give a brief resume of what we have learned of the existence of a personal, intelligent Creator, and of His revelation to man. Page 343, par. 1.
- (2) What has been learned in general respecting the ages past and the age shortly to dawn upon the world? Page 343, par. 2.
- (3) What have we seen regarding the sending of God's Son to redeem the condemned race, and of the two elect classes that have been selected during the past ages to constitute the two phases of the Kingdom of Heaven? What have we learned about the "Three Ways"? Page 344, par. 1.
- (4) What have we understood concerning the world's Day of Judgment? Page 345, par. 1.
- (5) What has been learned respecting the second advent and the glorious conditions of Messiah's reign? Page 345, par. 2.
- (6) What effect should the knowledge of these things have upon the consecrated children of God? In what manner has the Lord fulfilled His promise that He will "give strength unto His people"? Page 346, par. 1.
- (7) What will it cost to obtain this knowledge with its consequent strength? Page 346, par. 2.
- (8) Is the giving of necessary time and energy to this study all that will be required of the consecrated? Page 347, par. 1.
- (9) Are we willing thus to follow on to know more and more of the divine character and plan? If so, what is the best method to be pursued? Page 347, par. 2.
- (10) What is our opinion of the value of the Divine Plan of the Ages, as we understand it? Does it appeal to us as of human invention? Page 348, par. 1.
- (11) What claim is made for this system of Biblical interpretation, which has never been sustained, or even attempted by any other system of theology? Page 348, par. 2.
- (12) While the Bible is thus opening up and disclosing wondrous things to the meek and lowly of heart, how has the light of the present affected the various creeds and traditions

of men? What is, therefore, the responsibility of those whom the Lord in His providence has "called out of darkness into His marvelous light"? Page 349.

**BEREAN QUESTIONS ON
SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES II**

The Time is at Hand

**BEREAN QUESTIONS ON
SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES II**

**STUDY I
SPECIAL TIMES AND SEASONS DIVINELY APPOINTED**

- (1) What features of the Divine Program are treated in Volume II of "Scripture Studies"?
Page 14, par. 1
- (2) What exhortation is now due to the still loyal though drowsy children of the Kingdom? Page 13, par. 2
- (3) Why is a thorough understanding of the Plan of the Ages a pre-requisite to an appreciation of the Divinely appointed times and seasons? Page 14, par. 1
- (4) Why should we expect more truth to be revealed in the Harvest of this Age than in times past? Page 14, par. 2
- (5) What is the proper method of interpreting prophecy? Page 15, par. 1
- (6) What is the character of the Scriptural testimony respecting the times and seasons, and what impression does this knowledge make upon the studious and reverent inquirer?
Page 15, par. 2
- (7) What do we find respecting the length of the Gospel "harvest," and what are some of the many great and wonderful events that will transpire during this period? Page 15, par. 3
- (8) What attitude of mind and heart is necessary in order to receive the testimony of the prophecies, as set forth in this volume? And what is evidently the object for which these now unfolding prophecies are designed? Page 16, par. 1
- (9) Why should those who have been permitted to view God's chart of the ages be especially anxious to learn what ever has been revealed concerning the times and seasons." Page 17, par. 1
- (10) Is such interest displeasing to God? If not, why did He not gratify the desires of the Prophets and Apostles along these lines? Page 17, par. 2
- (11) Should a desire to understand the prophecies be considered an improper prying into God's secrets? What is the only safe ground to take with respect to interpreting

prophecy? What has been God's method of revealing His Plan, both in detail and in general outline? Page 17, par. 3

(12) What were our Lord's replies to the disciples who inquired of Him respecting the time for the setting up of the Kingdom? Page 18, par. 1

(13) What is the popular but erroneous interpretation of Mark 13:32, 33, 37? And how should these words be explained? Page 18, par. 2

(14) What do these words of the Lord indicate respecting the Father's method of executing His great work? Page 19, par. 1

(15) Should we understand from Jesus' replies to His disciples that He rebuked them and forbade all interest in and investigation of these subjects? What was the significance of His exhortation to "take heed" and to "watch"? Page 19, par. 2

(16) What was the experience of those who watched all down the age, and what will be the portion of those who will be living in the "due time" and watching? What does neglecting to watch indicate? Page 19, par. 3

117) How does St. Peter call attention to the times and seasons, and to what does he refer in 2 Pet. 1:16? What is his exhortation in 2 Pet. 1:19? Page 20, par. 1

(18) What is the declaration of St. Paul regarding the times and seasons? 1 Thess. 5:1-4; Page 20, par. 2

(19) What advantage with respect to the times and seasons have the Lord's people enjoyed in contrast with the world? Cite Scriptural instances. Page 21, par. 1

(20) What assurance is given us in Amos 3:7? Page 22, par. 1

(21) Why does St. Paul so positively declare that "ye brethren" will know of the times and seasons when due? 1 Thess. 5:5; Page 22, par. 2

(22) What is the significance of "ye" and "they," as used by the Apostle in this connection? Page 22, par. 3

(23) What does ignorance of the times and seasons indicate? Page 23, par. 1

(24) Did the Prophets understand the full import of their prophecies? What is their testimony on this point? Page 23, par. 2

- (25) How does a Combination Time-Lock aptly illustrate the Divine arrangement of the time-prophecies? And how does the Lord Jesus "open" to us the time features of the Divine Plan? Page 23, par. 3; Page 24, par. 1
- (26) How does this illustration of the Time-Lock fit the entire Plan of God? Page 24, par. 2
- (27) How has the Divine wisdom been manifested in keeping hidden in the past the times and seasons, and revealing them in this "time of the end"? Page 25, par.1 1
- (28) What Scriptures indicate that our God is a God of order? Page 25, par. 2
- (29) Why were time-prophecies given? Page 25, par. 3
- (30) Is the fact that the majority of Christians are indifferent regarding the study of time-prophecies any reason why those who "love His appearing" should drop into similar lukewarmness? Page 26, par. 1
- (31) What is the significance of the Prophet Isaiah's declaration respecting "both the houses of Israel"? Isa. 8:14; Page 26, par. 2
- (32) What are the chief essentials to the proper understanding of prophecy and the signs of the times? Page 27, par. I
- (33) What was the contrast in the attitudes of the "Israelites indeed" and the Pharisees in the "harvest" of the Jewish age? Page 27, par. 2
- (34) How do these find their parallels in the end of the Gospel age? Page 28, par. 1
- (35) What is the great importance of a knowledge of the times and seasons? Page 28, par. 2
- (36) Why does a special odium attach to the study of prophetic time? Page 29, par. 1
- (37) What was the common cause of failure in the case of both the First and Second Adventists? Page 29, par. 2; Page 30, par. 1
- (38) Were time-prophecies designed to alarm or convert the world? If not, what was evidently the Lord's purpose in giving them? Page 30, par. 2; Page 31, par. 1

(39) What was the error of the Second Adventists which led to their disappointment? And what was the primary cause of their failure to understand the prophecies? Page 31, par. 2

(40) In their attempt to force all prophetic periods to one common day of termination, how did the Adventists handle the time-prophecies? On the contrary, what method is pursued in our present study of the times and seasons? Page 32, par. 1

STUDY II

BIBLE CHRONOLOGY

- (1) What does the date 1872 A. D. mark? And why is a knowledge of chronology the necessary basis for the study of prophetic periods? Page 33, par. 1, 2
- (2) How has the length of time since the creation of man been variously estimated? And what has been the method of scientific (?) calculations? Page 33, par. 3; Page 34, par. 1
- (3) Why do such calculations appear very unreliable to an unscientific mind? Page 34, par. 2; Page 35, par. 1
- (4) What information does purely human history afford us on this subject of chronology? And where only can be found any connected and reasonable account of the first three thousand years of man on the earth? Page 35, par. 2
- (5) Aside from the Bible, what means has the world for tracing its chronology, and what is the earliest recorded date? Page 36, par. 1
- (6) With the exception of the Hebrews, what is the condition of chronological records among the ancient nations? Page 36, par. 2; Page 37, par. 1
- (7) What remarkable contrast is presented by the history contained in the Hebrew Scriptures? Page 37, par. 2
- (8) Describe the character of Bible Chronology. Where does it end? What is "the chart of all history"? Page 37, par. 3
- (9) What, therefore, should we expect of the Bible, with respect to chronology? Page 38, par. 1
- (10) Are God's times and seasons stated in clear and unmistakable language? If not, in what manner are they given, and what class alone can appreciate them? Page 38, par. 2
- (11) What is the difference between the Septuagint and Hebrew versions of the Old Testament, and why is the Hebrew preferable as an authority? Page 39, par. 1
- (12) Does the Bible directly state that the seventh thousand years will be the period of Christ's reign on earth? If not, what reasonable and Scriptural grounds are there for such belief? Page 39, par. 2
- (13) What have we previously learned respecting the term day, and how does this apply to the "Day of the Lord"? Page 40, par. 1
- (14) What have we learned from Scripture regarding the character of the dawn of the Millennium or "Day of the Lord"? Page 40, par. 2
- (15) What is the general condition of the world, especially since 1873, and how does this state of affairs' correspond with the prophecies? Page 41, par. 1
- (16) Is chronology of value only in pointing out the seventh epoch or Millennium? What is the relation between chronology and prophecy? Page 41, par. 2
- (17) Why is our study of chronology termed Bible Chronology? And what evidence of Divine oversight is manifested in this Bible Chronology? Page 42, par. 1
- (18) Give a condensed statement of chronology from the creation of Adam to the year of the world 6000, otherwise A. D. 1872. Page 42, par. 2
- (19) Is the Bible Chronology of the Old Testament without a break? Page 42, par. 3
- (20) Verify, with Bible in hand, the chronology from the creation of Adam to the day the Noachic flood was dried up, a period of 1656 years. Page 43
- (21) Examine and prove the chronology from the flood to the Covenant with Abraham, a period of 427 years. Page 44, par. 1

- (22) What difficulty is encountered in tracing the chronology from the Covenant with Abraham to the giving of the Law, and how has this chasm been Divinely bridged? Page 44, par. 2
- (23) How is the date of the Covenant with Abraham established as a starting point for this period? Page 44, par. 3
- (24) When did the Lord Jehovah propose the Covenant to Abraham, and what was the stipulation demanded before the Covenant could be actually made? What date, therefore, is fixed by Terah's death? What was the first feature of the Mosaic Law; and when was it instituted? Page 45, par. 1
- (25) What Scriptures give the date of the Exodus of the Children of Israel from Egypt? Page 46, par. 1
- (26) Harmonize the apparent contradiction in the statements of Moses and St. Paul regarding the period from the Covenant with Abraham to the Exodus and giving of the Law, as noted in Ex. 12:40-42 and Gal. 3:17. Page 46, par. 2; Page 47, par. 1, 2
- (27) How do we find the period from the Exodus to the Division of the Land of Canaan among the tribes of Israel? Page 47, par. 3, and Page 48, footnote
- (28) Why is the period of the Judges the most difficult in Bible Chronology, and how has the problem been Divinely solved? Page 49, par. 1 to 3
- (29) Trace the period of the Kings, 513 years. Page 50
- (30) How long did the Desolation of the Land continue? And where does Bible Chronology cease? Page 51, par. 1
- (31) What is the length of the period from the Restoration of the Jews to Jerusalem under Cyrus to A. D. 1? Page 51, par. 2
- (32) How many years from the Creation to the beginning of the Christian Era? How many more are necessary to complete 6,000 years, and what year A. D. is thus marked? Page 51, par. 3
- (33) Briefly, how does the foregoing chronology differ from that of Bishop Usher, given in the margin of our Common Version Bibles? Page 51, par. 4
- (34) Where does Usher make a mistake of 18 years? Page 52, par. 1
- (35) How does Usher's difference of 4 years occur? Page 52, par. 2
- (36) Where is the difference of 2 years found? Page 52, par. 3
- (37) How can these differences be accounted for? Page 52, par. 4
- (38) What error in I Kings 6:1 led Usher into a mistake of 100 years? Page 52, par. 5
- (39) How has the Lord overruled such errors? Page 53, par. 1
- (40) So then, where Usher gives A. D. 1 as the year 4005 from the creation of Adam, what year should it be, according to Bible Chronology? Page 53, par. 2
- (41) In conclusion, where do we find ourselves on the stream of time? Page 54, par. 1
- (42) When did the Church begin to reckon time from the birth of Christ? And how would this date, if incorrectly placed, affect our Bible Chronology? Give illustration of this point. Page 54, par. 2; Page 55, par. 1
- (43) What error with respect to our Lord's birth is commonly accepted by scholars? And what say the Scriptures on this point? Page 55, par. 2
- (44) What reason is given for the claim that our Lord was born four years before the commonly accepted date A. D.? Page 55, par. 3; Page 56, par. 1

- (45) Under what conditions only would an eclipse of the moon prove valuable in determining a date? Page 56, par. 2
- (46) What were the facts in regard to eclipses of the moon in B. C. 4 and B. C. 1, respectively? Page 57, par. 1
- (47) What is the conflict of opinion among scholars as to the date of Herod's death, and what does this signify? Page 57, par. 2, 3
- (48) What are the first steps to be taken in seeking the date of our Lord's birth from Scriptural evidences? Page 58. par. 1, 2
- (49) How much older than Jesus was John the Baptist? And when did John begin his ministry, according to Luke 3:1? Page 58, par. 3
- (50) To what straits are those driven who place the date of Jesus' birth at B. C. 4, in their efforts to harmonize it with Luke's statement regarding the fifteenth year of Tiberius Caesar? And what are the historical facts regarding the dates of Tiberius' reign? Page 58, par. 4 to Page 60, par. 1
- (51) What, therefore, is our conclusion respecting the date of Luke 3:1, and how does this definitely and unequivocally fix the date of Jesus' birth? Page 60, par. 2
- (52) What is the evidence that Jesus was crucified on Friday, April 3, A. D. 33? And how do Usher's dates prove that he was forced to admit A. D. 33 as the date of the crucifixion? Page 60, par. 3
- (53) How is the date of Jesus' birth proven, by the date of His crucifixion and the length of His ministry, to have been about October 1, B. C. 2? Page 61, par. 1

STUDY III

THE FULFILMENT OF TIME-PROPHECY AT THE FIRST ADVENT OF CHRIST

- (1) In whose prophecy are the "seventy weeks" mentioned? Read and paraphrase Daniel 9:23-27. Page 63, par. 1, 2
- (2) What part of the Jewish age is specially marked by this prophecy? Page 64, par. 1
- (3) What is the peculiarity of this prophecy, and why is it essential that we clearly establish its fulfilment? Page 64, par. 2
- (4) What had been the character of Daniel's previous visions, described in Chapters 2, 4, 7, and 8? And why was he specially solicitous about Israel at the time referred to in Chapter 9? Page 64, par. 3
- (5) How was the starting point of the "seventy weeks" indicated? And what events were to transpire during this period? Page 65, par. 1, 2
- (6) What principle of prophetic time was established in the fulfilment of the 70 weeks or 490 days? And of what value is this principle in studying time prophecies? Page 65, par. 3
- (7) To what event did the 69 symbolic weeks reach? At what date A. D. did they end? Page 66, par. 1
- (8) From what event have most writers on this subject begun to count the 70 weeks? And wherein have they erred? What apparent objection is there to counting this period from the 20th year of Artaxerxes, and how may it be answered? Page 66, par. 2
- (9) What date is commonly attributed to Nehemiah's commission, and what is the true date? Page 67, par. 1
- (10) What is the proof that 454 B. C. is the proper date from which to count the 70 weeks? Page 67, par. 2
- (11) How was the date of Messiah's crucifixion indicated in this prophecy? Page 68, par. 1
- (12) What is signified by the statement, "He [Messiah] shall cause the sacrifice and oblation to cease"? Page 68, par. 2
- (13) How did Messiah fulfill the statements of Daniel 9:24? And did this prophecy indicate how much time would be given to the fulfilment of these things? Page 68, par. 3; Page 69, par. 1
- (14) Did this prophecy show that the mass of the people would be cast off in the midst of the "week"? What one and only feature of the prophecy (Dan. 9:24) was not fulfilled within the half-week (three and one half years) of Jesus' ministry? Page 69, par. 2
- (15) Did God promise 70 weeks to the nation of Israel and actually give them only 69 weeks, as the foregoing would seem to indicate? How harmonize? Page 70, par. 1
- (16) What were the characteristic features of the last three and one half years, as regards Israel? Page 70, par. 2
- (17) In harmony with this, what was Jesus' commission to His disciples with respect to their work during the three and one half years immediately following His death? Page 71, par. 1
- (18) What was probably the date of Cornelius' conversion, and what fact was appropriately marked by this incident? Page 71, par. 2
- (19) In what manner were the distress and trouble prophesied in Dan. 9:26 and 27 fulfilled? Page 71, par. 3
- (20) Why is a careful re-reading and study of Dan. 9:23-27 advisable? Page 72

STUDY IV

THE TIMES OF THE GENTILES

- (1) Where does the expression, "Times of the Gentiles," occur in Scripture, and to what period does it apply? Page 73, par. 1 to 3
- (2) To whom was the dominion of the earth originally given? How did he exercise this dominion, and to whom was it given subsequent to Adam's disobedience? What declaration of Jehovah's purpose was made to Abraham after the flood? Page 73, par. 4
- (3) What was the earliest suggestion from God regarding a national universal dominion over the earth? And what did this imply? Page 74, par. 1
- (4) What was the effect of Israel's hope upon other nations? Page 74, par. 2
- (5) When God was about to remove the crown from Israel's last king, what was His determination with respect to the Gentile Kingdoms? Page 75, par. 1
- (6) Since the Kingdom of Israel was in some respects typical of the Kingdom of Christ, what course of action was appropriate on God's part when Israel had proven themselves unfit for universal dominion? Page 75, par. 2
- (7) How has this overturning of dominion been accomplished? What will be the Fifth Universal Empire of Earth? Page 76, par. 1
- (8) What date will mark the end of Gentile lease of dominion? If this date can be accurately fixed, what will it prove regarding the Kingdom of God? Page 76, par. 2; Page 77, par. 1
- (9) What will this date prove respecting Earth's new Ruler? Page 77, par. 2
- (10) What will this date prove with regard to the last member of the Body of Christ? Page 77, par. 3
- (11) Fourthly, what will it prove as respects Jerusalem and its relation to the Gentiles? Page 77, par. 4
- (12) Fifthly, what will it prove respecting Israel's "blindness"? Page 77, par. 5
- (13) What will the fixing of this date prove with respect to the great "Time of Trouble"? Page 77, par. 6
- (14) What will this date prove regarding the relation between God's Kingdom and the "powers that be"? Page 78, par. 1
- (15) What do our Lord's words, "Until the Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled," imply? Page 78, par. 2
- (16) Does the Bible locate the beginning of Gentile Times and also furnish the length of this period? In what manner? Page 79, par. 1
- (17) What is the scriptural evidence as to length of this period and the date of its beginning? Page 79, par. 2
- (18) Briefly, what has been the history of the Jewish nation since the crown was taken from Zedekiah? Page 79, par. 3
- (19) Give in detail the method of arriving at the date for the beginning of Gentiles Times. Page 79, par. 4
- (20) Recognizing God's lease of power to the Gentile Kingdoms, is it reasonable to believe that the Kingdom of God was set up at Pentecost? What is the truth about "Christendom's" claims? Page 80, par. 1
- (21) What has been the position of the Kingdom of Christ during the Gospel age, and how long will its humiliation continue? What should be the attitude of the true Church toward "the Kingdoms of this world?" Page 80, par. 2
- (22) When will fleshly Israel come into their promised inheritance? Page 81, par. 1

- (23) How did the removal of the crown from Zedekiah affect the promise, "The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, etc."? (Gen. 49:10) Page 81, par. 2
- (24) How did Moses seem to fulfill the promise of a great deliverer, and what was his prophetic declaration on this point? To what tribe did the promise finally narrow down? Page 82, par. 1
- (25) What were Israel's expectations during David's and Solomon's reigns? Page 82, par. 2
- (26) How were their hopes destroyed? Page 83, par. 1
- (27) When the crown was removed from the last King of Israel, was the sceptre also taken away? How was this pointed out in the decree against Zedekiah? Page 83, par. 2
- (28) In what manner did the Law Covenant restrict the Abrahamic Covenant? And how did this lead to the formation of the sect of the Pharisees? Page 83, par. 3
- (29) What was Jesus' teaching with respect to the ability of any man to keep the perfect Law of God? Did Jesus censure the Pharisees for attempting or failing to keep the Law fully, or for what did He blame them? Page 84, par. 1
- (30) What did Jesus declare to be the full import of the Law? And how did He illustrate it in His own life? Page 84, par. 2
- (31) Through His perfect obedience to the Law, what things were accomplished by our Lord Jesus? Page 85, par. 1
- (32) How was the Law Covenant affected by Jesus' acquisition of the "sceptre"? Page 85, par. 2
- (33) What did the "Prince of Peace" thus secure for His subjects? And how did He fulfill the prophecy of Gen. 49: 10? Page 85, par. 3
- (34) Why did those who "waited for the consolation of Israel" return after the seventy years' captivity, gathering about the tribe of Judah, and yet reject the "Lion of the tribe of Judah" when He came? Page 86, par. 1
- (35) "Shiloh" having received the sceptre and "all power" at His resurrection, what has been His subsequent work during the Gospel age? When will He, "whose right it is" to rule, receive the crown, or great power, and begin His glorious reign? Page 86, par. 2
- (36) What do we expect to prove (in this study) regarding the length of the Times of the Gentiles? Page 87, par. 1
- (37) Shall we find this evidence clearly stated in so many words, or in what manner? Page 87, par. 2
- (38) What do our Lord's words, "Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles until the Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled," suggest? Page 87, par. 3
- (39) What suggestions do we receive from Leviticus 26:17, 18, 24, 28? Page 87, par. 4
- (40) How often is this threat of "seven times" mentioned? What do the various punishments previously mentioned refer to? These having failed, how was the threat of "seven times" applied? Page 88, par. 1
- (41) What does the connection indicate regarding the corrective effect of these "seven times" upon the people of Israel? Page 88, par. 2
- (42) At what time would the lesser captivities be due to give place to the final chastisement of "seven times"? Page 88, par. 3
- (43) How is the term, "time," Scripturally used? And how is a symbolic "year," as used in prophecy, reckoned? Page 89, par. 1
- (44) Were the "seven times" of Israel's punishment literal or symbolic? In what manner do we decide this matter? Page 89, par. 2

- (45) How do we know that Nebuchadnezzar's "seven times" were seven literal years, and that Israel's "seven times" were symbolic years? Page 90, par. 1
- (46) What other name is Scripturally applied to the "seven times" of Israel's punishment? Page 90, par. 2
- (47) Show by diagram the length of Israel's "seven times" when they began, and when they will end. Page 90, par. 3
- (48) Cite several instances which prove that "a day for a year" is Bible usage in symbolic prophecy. What specially marked fulfilment of prophecy has established the principle upon which the "seven times" of Gentile rule are reckoned? Page 91
- (49) Had Israel's "seven times" been fulfilled in seven literal years, what result would have immediately followed? Page 92, par. 1
- (50) Was the restoration of Israel by Cyrus a release from Gentile rule? If not, when should we expect this release to take place, and are there any significant indications among the Jews at the present time? Page 92, par. 2
- (51) Where is another view of Gentile Times presented in Scripture? Page 93, par. 1, 2
- (52) What is the interpretation of Nebuchadnezzar's dream? Page 94, par. 1, 2; Page 95, par. 1
- (53) How was this dream fulfilled in Nebuchadnezzar's experiences? And what is the evident object in this so carefully narrated and interpreted dream of a heathen king? Page 95, par. 2
- (54) Why was this dream specially appropriate to Nebuchadnezzar? What language was used by him after he had learned the intended lesson? Page 96, par. 1, 2
- (55) Of what was Nebuchadnezzar's degradation typical? Page 96, par. 3
- (56) Why were the Gentile governments portrayed as wild beasts, and how was the Ruler of God's Kingdom represented to Daniel in a vision? Page 97, par. 1
- (57) What three facts show the fitness of Nebuchadnezzar's seven literal years as an illustration of the seven symbolic years of Gentile Times? Page 97, par. 2
- (58) Is a knowledge of the exact date of Nebuchadnezzar's degradation essential to the foregoing argument? Page 97, par. 3
- (59) What is the refreshing prospect brought to view at the close of Gentile Times? Page 98, par. 1, 2
- (60) Are there any present indications of reason returning to mankind? What final experience will be necessary before they come to a full recognition of Jehovah and His rightful sovereignty over all? Page 98, par. 3
- (61) What agencies for the undermining of earthly empires have been rapidly developing during the past few years? Page 98, par. 4
- (62) In view of the Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, what may be considered an established truth? Page 99, par. 1
- (63) At what time was the Kingdom of God set up, as recorded in Nebuchadnezzar's dream? And how does this correspond with the history of the setting up of the beastly governments? Page 99, par. 2
- (64) What will be the immediate cause of the great time of trouble and the breaking to pieces of present kingdoms? Page 100, par. 1
- (65) Since we have noted a great difference in character between the Kingdom of God and the Gentile kingdoms, what difference should we expect in their modes of warfare? Should we look for a peaceable transfer of dominion? Page 100, par. 2
- (66) Briefly, at what time is the Kingdom of God due to begin the exercise of power? And when will the "battle of the great day of God Almighty" end? Page 101, par. 1

(67) What is the character of the events due to take place (luring the "Day of the Lord"? And what is the "sword that is wounding the heads over many nations"? Page 101, par. 2, 3

(68) Why and how will all finally accept the Kingdom of God as the "desire of all nations"? Page 102

STUDY V
THE MANNER OF OUR LORD'S RETURN AND APPEARING

- (1) Why is the interest of the Church of Christ centered in the closing years of the Gentiles Times? Page 103, par. 1
- (2) What two features of the Lord's Second Advent must be clearly kept in mind in order to appreciate the prophetic teachings on this subject? And how are these two features related to each other? Page 103, par. 2
- (3) How does the work of the Second Advent stand related to that of the First Advent of Christ? Page 104, par. 1
- (4) What must be the first work of our Lord at His Second Advent? How and when will this be accomplished? Page 104, par. 2
- (5) How can we harmonize the apparently conflicting statements of our Lord, "Lo, I am with you always, etc.," and "I will come again" (Matt. 28:20; John. 14:2, 3)? Page 105, par. 1
- (6) Since the work of the Second Advent covers a thousand years, should we expect to find more or less space given to it, in prophecy, than to the First Advent? Page 105, par. 2; Page 106, par. 1
- (7) In our study of the Second Advent, should we expect to find all prophecies marking one particular event or moment of the Lord's arrival? Was this the case at the First Advent? What is the most important thought in considering the Second Advent? Page 106, par. 2
- (8) Why is it essential to keep in mind our Lord's change of nature at His resurrection, when studying the Second Advent? Page 107, par. 1, 2
- (9) Contrast the conditions of His First and Second Advents. Page 108, par. 1, and footnote
- (10) What methods characterized the Lord's manifestations of Himself to His disciples after His resurrection, as well as previously? And what may we, therefore, expect at His Second Advent? Page 109, par. 1
- (11) What two facts were necessary to be clearly demonstrated by our Lord in His manifestations after His resurrection? And what were the peculiarities of these manifestations? Page 109, par. 2
- (12) What was the method of the Lord's teaching regarding the Kingdom? And why were His disciples unable to arm themselves against the disappointment of their hopes? Page 110, par. 1, 2
- (13) Realizing His disciples' sorrow and perplexity, what was the Master's chief concern and work after His resurrection? Page 111, par. 1
- (14) Briefly, in what manner did He break to them the news of His resurrection? To whom was His resurrection first declared? Page 111, par. 2
- (15) To whom did Jesus first appear, and what was His message to them? Page 112, par. 1
- (16) What were the experiences of James and John, and Mary Magdalene, respectively? Page 112, par. 2; Page 113, par. 1
- (17) In what manner did He next reveal Himself to the two disciples on their way to Emmaus? Page 113, par. 2; p: 114, par. 1, 2
- (18) Why did these disciples not recognize the Lord until He had taken bread and broken it? Page 115, par. 1
- (19) What did these two disciples do immediately after they realized what had happened? How was this first informal "love feast" on the first day of the week afterwards commemorated? Page 115, par. 2
- (20) How was the disciples' joy still further increased while they were relating their several experiences in this little meeting? And what were the peculiarities of this manifestation by their risen Lord? Page 115, par. 3

- (21) What period of time intervened until the next manifestation? And what was Thomas' experience at this time? Page 116, par. 1
- (22) After this manifestation by their Lord, what were probably the experiences of the disciples for some time, and what were their perplexities? Page 116, par. 2; Page 117, par. 1
- (23) What was doubtless the attitude of their risen Lord during this period? Page 117, par. 2
- (24) What was Jesus' next manifestation and miracle? (Luke 5:4-11) Page 118, par. 1, 2
- (25) What was the Lord's injunction to His disciples at this time? What question did they ask of the Master, and what was His prophetic reply? Page 119, Page 120, top, and footnote
- (26) After our Lord's ascension, what deeper insight into the Divine Plan, what clearer understanding of the Kingdom and the King, was given to the disciples? Page 120
- (27) What course was next followed by the disciples, according to their Lord's injunction? Page 121, par. 1
- (28) Will the Lord manifest Himself in exactly the same manner at His Second Advent? Page 121, par. 2
- (29) Would it be impossible for Christ to appear in human form at His Second Advent? Why would such manifestations be out of harmony with the general tenor of the Divine Plan? Page 122, par. 1
- (30) Is knowledge obtainable in no other way than by hearing with the natural ear and seeing with the natural eye? Page 122, par. 2
- (31) What was the necessity for our Lord's appearing as he did to His disciples, and does such necessity now exist? Page 123, par. 1
- (32) Although Jesus removed the natural obstacles to their faith, by assuming human form, etc., what was His most effectual method of convincing His disciples and making them witnesses of His resurrection? Page 123, par. 2
- (33) Our Lord might have appeared to His disciples as a flame of fire, but what should such manifestation have accomplished? Page 124, par. 1
- (34) Had he appeared in the glory of the spirit form, as the Angel did to Daniel, what would have been the result? Page 124, par. 2
- (35) During the forty days between His resurrection and ascension, how much of the time was the Lord visibly manifest to His disciples? And what conclusion suggests itself regarding His condition the rest of the time? Page 125, par. 1, first ten lines
- (36) How many times did Jesus manifest Himself in exactly the same form so familiar to His disciples during the three years of their intimacy with Him? Why was this so, and how did He manifest Himself at other times? Page 125, par. 1, eleventh line, to par. 3
- (37) What facts did Jesus thus prove to His disciples? Page 126 par. 1, and footnote*
- (38) What unquestionable proofs were given by the Lord that He was no longer a human being? Page 126, par. 2, to Page 127, par. 2
- (39) Is the foregoing in harmony with the teachings of Spiritism, Swedenborgianism, etc.? If not, what is the difference? Page 126, footnote**
- (40) Have there been other similar manifestations on special occasions for special communications from Jehovah? Cite some instances. Page 127, par. 3
- (41) What proof is there that the bodies assumed by these spirit beings were not their glorious spirit bodies? Page 127, par. 4

- (42) How do we know that the bodies in which our Lord appeared were real, human bodies, and not mere delusions? Page 128, par. 1
- (43) What absurd deductions have been drawn from our Lord's statement, "A spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see Me have"? Page 128, par. 2
- (44) To what erroneous conclusions would we be led by the popular idea that our Lord's resurrected body is the same body in which He was crucified? Page 128, par. 3
- (45) Is it any more reasonable to suppose our Lord's spirit body since His resurrection is human than to suppose that His spirit body previous to His being made flesh was human? Page 129, par. 1
- (46) What became of our Lord's human body, and why was it thus disposed of? Page 129, par. 2
- (47) If our Lord's glorious resurrection body was a body of flesh, how can we account for His appearances and disappearances, and the various forms of His manifestations? Page 130, par. 2
- (48) May we take the position that these were merely miracles? Page 130, par. 2
- (49) What difference specially characterized our Lord's manner toward His disciples after His resurrection, and why did this seem expedient? Page 131, par. 1
- (50) What thoughts respecting Jehovah's personality will help us to appreciate our Lord's condition since His resurrection? What say the Scriptures as to man's ability to see God? Do the angels see God? Page 131, par. 2
- (51) If our Lord Jesus, since His resurrection, is still the man Christ Jesus, how harmonize with the Scriptural declaration of His exaltation? Could Jesus see God if still a human being? If Jesus took again His human nature at His resurrection, what would be His physical appearance throughout eternity? And, if "we shall be like Him," what appearance would be presented by the martyrs? Why is this view unscriptural, as well as most unreasonable? Page 132, par. 1
- (52) What experience was necessary for Paul in order to become an Apostle? What was our Lord's object in appearing to Paul in His glorified body, as He is, instead of as He was? How will the Church see Christ? Page 133, par. 1
- (53) What did Moses typify when he came down from the Mount? And what was the significance of his veil? Page 134, par. 1
- (54) As we give the manner of our Lord's manifestations after His resurrection more careful study, what are our conclusions? And recognizing His great exaltation, what should be our expectations regarding His revelation at His second advent? Page 135, par. 1
- (55) If the Lord were to manifest Himself in glory to the world, what would be the result? What would be the effect, were He to appear as a man? Page 135, par. 2
- (56) How was "God manifest in the flesh" of Jesus? How, therefore, should we expect The Christ to be manifest in the flesh? Page 136, par. 1
- (57) At the very beginning of the Millennium, how will Christ be "manifested in the flesh"? And how may all mankind become images of God and of Christ? Page 136, par. 2
- (58) What will be the condition of the perfect man, as respects the Holy Spirit and Word of God? What methods of communication and instruction will probably be used between the Spiritual Kingdom and its earthly representatives? Page 136, par. 3
- (59) Does anything in reason or Scripture demand that Christ shall appear in various bodies of flesh and bones at His second advent? How does Satan's kingdom operate and how is he manifest in the flesh? Page 137, par. 1
- (60) How will The Christ, "changed," operate in similar manner, but with opposite results? Page 137, par. 2
- (61) How will the Lord's presence be manifested to the world, and recognized by mankind in general. Page 137, par. 3

- (62) What has long been the popular idea with respect to the relation between evil doers and distress and trouble? What have been the facts in the past as regards this principle? How will the Day of Wrath change these matters? What Psalms especially depict the operations of the new Government? Page 137, par. 4
- (63) Will the presence of the new King of earth be suddenly revealed? Page 138, par. 1
- (64) As the great trouble increases, what efforts will mankind put forth towards protecting themselves? Page 139, par. 1, and footnote
- (65) What will become of the idolatry of money in that day? Quote the Scriptures on this point. Page 139, par. 2
- (66) Will the world recognize the cause of the trouble in the beginning of the Day of Wrath? Page 139, par. 3
- (67) From whom and through whom will the retribution of the Time of Trouble come upon the unrighteous? How might the trouble be greatly lessened? Page 140, par. 1
- (68) When will the world fully realize the true state of matters and the part they took in the "battle of the great day of God Almighty"? Page 140, par. 2
- (69) Why will some learn the significance of the trouble more quickly than others? Will the Lord at this time leave Himself without witnesses as to the cause of the trouble? Page 141, par. 1
- (70) How will the position of the Church differ from that of the world at the Lord's Second Advent, and why? What is the mission of the "feet" or last members of the Church of Christ at this time? Page 141, par. 2
- (71) Are there statements of Scripture concerning the Lord's second advent which seemingly conflict? Page 142, par. 1
- (72) What Scriptures plainly state and clearly illustrate the manner of the Second Advent? Page 142, par. 2
- (73) What is the correspondence between "the days of Noah" and "the days of the Son of Man"? Page 143, par. 1
- (74) On the other hand, what Scriptures apparently conflict with the foregoing? Page 143, par. 2
- (75) As truth-seekers, shall we accept some of these statements and reject others? What principle must always be followed in seeking the truth on these matters? Page 143, par. 3
- (76) What two other illustrations are given respecting the manner of the Lord's coming? Page 144, par. 1
- (77) When endeavoring to interpret these apparently conflicting texts, what principle must be applied in order to harmonize the figurative with the literal statements? Page 144, par. 2
- (78) How does the Apostle in I Thess. 4:16 describe the manner of the Second Advent? With what other Scriptures does this description correspond? Page 145, par. 1, 2
- (79) What is the significance of the expression, "With a shout," and how does this apply to present conditions in the world? Page 146, par. 1, 2
- (80) Explain the symbol, "The Voice of the Archangel." What other Scriptural expressions apply to the same thought? Page 147, par. 1, 2
- (81) What does "The Trump of God" signify? Why do we consider this a figurative rather than a literal statement? Page 147, par. 3
- (82) What is the evidence that we are now living in the days of the "Seventh Trumpet"? Page 148, par. 1
- (83) What is the particular point to be noticed in the prophecies of Daniel, Paul, and John the Revelator, as respects the presence of the Lord? Page 149, par. 1

- (84) What purpose has been served by "the Shout," "the Voice of the Archangel" and "the Trump of God" in the Harvest of the Gospel age? Page 149, par. 2
- (85) What is the first work of the Chief Reaper in the Harvest of the Gospel age? And what is the length of the Harvest period? Page 150, par. 1
- (86) What is the meaning of the symbol, "in flaming fire," in connection with the Lord's Second Advent? Page 150, par. 2; Page 151, par. 1
- (87) How is the term, "Mighty Angels," applied? Page 151, par. 2
- (88) How will the Lord be revealed to the world "in flaming fire"? What will be the contrasting experiences of the wicked and the righteous in the Day of the Lord? Page 151, par. 3
- (89) Will there be any excuse for ignorance or inability to obey the Truth in that day? Page 152, par. 1
- (90) What is the significance of the symbolic statement, "in power and great glory"? Why do many recognize the glory and power of earth's great Ruler, yet fail to recognize the King Himself? Page 152, par. 2, 3
- (91) What is the application of the Scripture, "Behold, He cometh with clouds"? And how does this statement agree with the foregoing symbolic descriptions as to the manner of His coming? Page 153, par. 1, 2
- (92) Is the expression, "In like manner" (Acts 1:11), out of harmony with the foregoing? What erroneous thought has been read into this text? What was the manner of His going away, and what may we, therefore, expect in the manner of His coming again? Page 153, par. 3, 4
- (93) Why did the angel lay emphasis upon the expression, "this same Jesus"? What encouragement and inspiration does this thought convey to our minds and hearts? Page 154, par. 1
- (94) What beautiful illustration of His coming again was given by our Lord Himself in Matt. 24:27? And what is the proper translation and interpretation of the Greek word "astrape" in this text? Page 155, par. 1
- (95) What is the significance of the Greek word parousia in this text? What is the marginal reading in the Revised Version? Page 156, par. 1
- (96) What words of caution were spoken by our Lord to guard against two prominent, erroneous teachings, which would be promulgated about the time of His Second Advent? Page 157, par. 1, 2
- (97) What peculiarity of the Greek language enhances its value in giving exact expression to truth? For example, how many different Greek words have been rendered "come" in our English translation? Page 158, par. 1
- (98) How many times does the word Parousia occur in the Greek Testament, and how many times is it correctly translated presence in the English Common Version? Page 159, par. 1, and footnote
- (99) What is the correct thought in connection with the parousia of our Lord? Does parousia necessarily imply sight? How may this be proven? Page 159, par. 2
- (100) Why were Jesus' disciples especially anxious to know the signs of the Second Advent? And why did our Lord give them so detailed an account of events intervening between the first and second advents? Page 159, par. 3; Page 160, par. 1
- (101) To what period do Jesus' words in Matt. 24:1 to 14 apply? How are verses 15 to 22 applicable? What warning is contained in verses 23 to 26? How should verse 27 be interpreted? Page 160, par. 2
- (102) How did Jesus use Noah's experience as a type of His Second Advent? What is the special point of comparison referred to by the Lord? Page 160, par. 3; Page 161, par. 1
- (103) How does St. Luke describe the same conditions? Page 162, par. 1
- (104) What is the similarity between the flood of Noah's day and the fire of the Day of the Lord? Page 162, par. 2

- (105) Do the Scriptures indicate any difference between the world and the Church, as regards knowledge of the Second Advent? Page 163, par. 1, 2
- (106) What special encouragement was given by our Lord in Matt. 24:45-47? Page 163, par. 3
- (107) What warning is expressed in Matt. 24:48-51? Page 163, par. 4
- (108) What is clearly taught by the foregoing Scriptures with regard to two classes in the end of this age? Page 164, par. 1
- (109) What is signified by "His goods" in Matt. 24-47? Page 164, par. 2
- (110) Why will "the elect" not be disheartened nor deceived by present-day delusions? Page 165, par. 1
- (111) In view of the foregoing, what is the Lord's glorious message to His Church at this time? Page 166, par. 1, 2
- (112) What has evidently been the object in this particularity of instruction respecting the manner of the Lord's Second Advent? Page 166, par. 3
- (113) What prophetic statement is made by St. Peter with respect to "scoffing" in the end of the Gospel age? Are these scoffers in the world or in the Church? Page 167, par. 1, 2
- (114) How does St. Peter use Noah's flood as an illustration of the overwhelming flood of trouble in the Day of the Lord? Page 168, par. 1
- (115) What is St. Peter's exhortation to the saints in this day? 2 Pet. 3:10; Page 168, par. 2
- (116) What assurance is given by the Apostle Paul that the faithful will not be left in darkness? Why is the symbolic storm of Rev. 7:1, 2 being held back? Page 168, par. 3
- (117) What argument can be presented against taking literally St. Peter's and St. John's statement respecting "the heavens being on fire," and "rolled together as a scroll"? Page 169, par. 1
- (118) Contrast the relative positions of the "little flock" and the world in the "harvest" of the Gospel age. Page 169, par. 2; Page 170, par. 1
- (119) What is the connection between the closing of Gentile Times and the setting up of Christ's Kingdom? Do we see about us any evidences of preparation for the establishing of the Kingdom? Page 170, par. 2
- (120) How has the Lord fulfilled His promise to "gird Himself" and to make His faithful, watching servants "sit down to meat"? Luke 12:37. Page 170, par. 3
- (121) To what class only has the Lord revealed His purposes? And what should be the real truth-seeker's course with respect to every statement of "present truth"? Page 171, par. 1; Page 172

STUDY VI

EARTH'S GREAT JUBILEE

- (1) What fact must be recognized in order to properly appreciate the history of the Jews, and why is their history so particularly recorded by the prophets and New Testament writers? Page 173, par. 1, 2
- (2) What dangerous error is to be avoided in the study of Scriptural types? Page 173, par. 3
- (3) What did Jesus mean when He said that "not one jot or tittle of the Law should pass away until fulfilled"? How long must the observance of a type be continued? Does keeping a type signify the fulfilling of it? Page 174, par. 1
- (4) Cite a notable illustration of the fulfilling of a type. Why was the observance of every detail of a type strictly enforced? Page 174, par. 2
- (5) Of what was the Jubilee a type? What does the manner of its reckoning teach regarding the time for the beginning of the antitype? Page 175, par. 1
- (6) How do we know that the fulfilment of the Jubilee type is still future? Page 175, par. 2
- (7) What does the word Sabbath signify? What was the Jubilee Day and how was it computed? Page 175, par. 3, and footnote
- (8) When did the Sabbath Year occur, and what were its characteristics? How was the Jubilee computed? Page 176, par. 1
- (9) Give a detailed description of Israel's Jubilee year. Page 176, par. 2 to 4
- (10) Where is the account of the Jubilee observance recorded? Page 177, par. 1
- (11) What did the Jubilee year foreshadow? Page 177, par. 2
- (12) What two classes were represented by the Israelites? Was there any tribe to which the Jubilee did not apply? And what did this signify? Page 177, par. 3
- (13) How is the Jubilee related to the Times of Restitution? Page 178, par. 1
- (14) What portion of the Jubilee Year was probably required to legally and satisfactorily straighten out affairs? And what does this imply with respect to the Millennial age of Restitution? Page 179, par. 1
- (15) Is there any evidence that an antitypical Jubilee has yet occurred? What was Jesus' assertion as to the passing away of any part of the Law without fulfilment? Has the type been observed since Israel was carried into captivity in Babylon? How can these apparent contradictions be harmonized? Page 179, par. 2
- (16) How is the length of the Great Cycle computed? Page 180, par 1
- (17) How do we know that a Great Cycle must have begun to count when the type ceased? Does the Great Jubilee of Jubilees begin after this cycle, or when and how? What has been the rule in the fulfilment of any type in which time was a feature? Cite several instances. Page 180, par. 2
- (18) Since the observance of the type could not cease until the Great Cycle began to count, what is the important point to be ascertained in order to locate the beginning of the Times of Restitution? Page 181, par. 1
- (19) Looking at the type, what should we expect of the opening years of antitypical Jubilee? Do we see any such indications about us at present? Page 182, par. 1
- (20) Have we any direct Bible record with respect to Israel's last observance of the typical Jubilee? If not, how shall we proceed, and why? Page 182, par. 2; Page 183, par. 1
- (21) How do we locate the exact date of the last typical Jubilee? When was the first typical Jubilee observed? Page 184, par. 1, 2

- (31) If the Times of Restitution began October A. D. 1874, what should the watching ones expect to see? What is the "sickle" in this Harvest of the Gospel age, and who are the "messengers"? Page 190, par. 1
- (32) In addition to the testimony of the Law, is there any corroborative testimony from the Prophets regarding the antitypical Jubilee? Page 190, par. 2; Page 191, par. 1
- (22) How many years elapsed between the entering of Canaan and the seventy years' desolation? Page 185, par. 1
- (23) How many Jubilees were observed before the captivity? And when was the last Jubilee observed? Page 185, par. 2
- (24) Where, therefore, did the Great Cycle of 2500 years begin to count? Where will it end? Page 185, par. 3, 4
- (25) Why was October, A. D. 1874 the beginning of the twenty-five hundredth year not the beginning of the Jubilee year? Page 187, par. 1
- (26) What, therefore, did Israel's Jubilee prefigure? And what does the manner of its reckoning indicate? Page 187, par. 2
- (27) What evidence is there that when the Times of Restitution are due, the presence of the Great Restorer is also due? Page 187, par. 3
- (28) If the foregoing deductions are not for our admonition and encouragement, what purpose was served by the typical Jubilee? Page 188, par. 1
- (29) In order to appreciate the time feature of our Lord's return, what must be remembered respecting the manner of the Second Advent? Page 189, par. 1, first half
- (30) What argument is there in the fact that the worldly and nominal church Christians do not recognize the presence of the Lord? Page 189, par. 1, second half, par. 2
- (33) Cite the Scriptures which predict the 70 years' desolation of the land and the reason why it was just 70 years. Page 193, par. 2
- (34) What was the relation between the "Gentile Times" and the 70 years' desolation of the land? And where is it recorded? Page 192, par. 1
- (35) What course did God pursue with respect to Israel's observance of their Jubilee years? Page 192, par. 2
- (36) In proceeding to calculate the antitypical Jubilee from prophecy, what difference is noted in the manner of counting according to the Law and the Prophets, respectively? Page 193, par. 1, 2
- (37) Give a mathematical demonstration of the Jubilee as viewed prophetically. Page 193, par. 3, to Page 195
- (38) What is the strongest proof that these corroborative lines of evidence are of Divine origin? Page 194, last par., to Page 196, par. 1
- (39) What is naturally the first work of Restitution? Page 197, par. 1
- (40) What is the antitypical Trumpet of Jubilee and its import? Page 197, par. 2
- (41) In what various ways is humanity affected by the sounding of the antitypical Jubilee Trumpet? Page 197, par. 3, to Page 199, first half
- (42) What is the natural effect of this spirit of "liberty throughout all the land" upon the hot-headed and ignorant masses? And what class alone can fully appreciate the grandeur and scope of the Times of Restitution? Page 199, par. 1

STUDY VII

THE PARALLEL DISPENSATIONS

- (1) What Scriptural authority is there for believing that the Jewish and Christian dispensations are related to each other as type and antitype? Page 201
- (2) What is the popular conception with respect to the selection of the Christian Church? And why is this erroneous? Briefly contrast the call and favor of the past, present and future ages. Page 202
- (3) How have the footstep followers of Jesus been disciplined, guided and instructed from the beginning of the Gospel age until the present time? Page 203, par. 1
- (4) Under Divine direction, in what work was the whole nation of Israel unwittingly engaged during the Jewish age? Page 203, par. 2
- (5) Briefly stated, in what respect did the Jewish Church prefigure the Gospel Church? Page 204, par. 1
- (6) How has St. Paul designated the Jewish and Christian Churches, respectively? Cite Scripture on this point. Page 204, par. 2
- (7) Of what two classes have both Natural and Spiritual Israel been composed? And at what time only have these classes been clearly manifested? By what are they symbolized in Jewish and Gospel Harvests, respectively? Page 205, par. 1
- (8) Who was the head of the fleshly "house"? Through whom was it founded, and how designated? Who was the founder of the spiritual "house"? Through whom established, and what name does it bear? How does Luke 1.3:30 apply to these two classes? How is the Gospel Church "the seed of Abraham"? Page 205, par. 2
- (9) What is the popular interpretation of "both the houses of Israel"? And what is the correct application? Page 206, par. 1
- (10) Give proofs from the New Testament that fleshly Israel was one. Page 206, par. 2
- (11) Describe the difference between the promises made to fleshly and spiritual Israel, respectively. Page 207, par. 1, 2
- (12) Briefly contrast the Tabernacle and priesthood of typical and antitypical Israel. Page 208, par. 1
- (13) Show how "both the houses of Israel" have been carried into captivity to Babylon. Page 208, par. 2
- (14) What is the most wonderful feature of the parallel dispensations? Page 209, par. 1
- (15) Briefly stated, how do the Jewish and Gospel ages exactly correspond? Page 209, par. 2
- (16) What is the statement of St. Paul with regard to the casting off of fleshly Israel? And what is the distinction between the "Times of the Gentiles" and "the fulness of the Gentiles"? Page 210, par. 1, and footnote
- (17) What intimation of the length of the Gospel age is given by St. Paul in Romans XI? How does St. Peter further corroborate St. Paul's prophecy? Page 211, par. 1
- (18) Since A. D. 1874 marks the dawn of the Times of Restitution, what should we expect as one of the first features of restitution work? Page 211, par. 2
- (19) Briefly, what does the ceasing of the call to become members of the Bride class signify? And what does it not signify? Page 212, par. 1; Z. '11, Pages 181 and 190
- (20) What is the relation between the date of the return of favor to Israel and the heavenly call? Page 213, par. 1
- (21) When did Israel's favor as a nation begin and terminate? Page 213, par. 2, to end of page
- (22) Was Divine favor withdrawn from every individual Jew in A. D. 33? Page 214, top

- (23) What were Israel's experiences during these 1845 years of national favor? Page 214, par. 1
- (24) At what time and for what reason did Israel's day of greatest favor become the day of their fall from favor? To whom was the great prize subsequently offered? Page 214, par. 2
- (25) Why did not fleshly Israel obtain the chief favor which they sought? Page 215, par. 1
- (26) What is the significance of the expression, "blindness in part," as respects natural Israel? Page 216, par. 1
- (27) Briefly what has been Israel's experience since their rejection of Messiah? Page 216, par. 2, 3
- (28) Will Jehovah leave the nation of Israel cast off forever? Quote Scriptures bearing on this point. Page 217, par. 1
- (29) What is the significance of the word "double" in Jer. 16:18? Page 217, par. 2
- (30) How long was the period of Israel's disfavor? Where did their double begin, and where will it end? Page 218, par. 1
- (31) What notable incident occurred in A. D. 1878, which marked God's returning favor to fleshly Israel? Page 218, par. 2; Page 221, par. 1
- (32) How are the dates A. D. 1878 and A. D. 1914 related to fleshly Israel's return to God's favor? What is the relation between the two periods of Israel's fall and rise to favor? Page 221, par. 2
- (33) What did the dates A. D. 33 and A. D. 1878 mark with respect to fleshly Israel? How does the work of the Gospel and Millennial ages lap over upon the ages immediately preceding them? Page 222, par. 1
- (34) What is the double work belonging to each of these lapping periods? Where is this two-fold work of the Gospel harvest prophetically declared? Page 222, par. 2
- (35) In what year was the return of favor to Israel in 1873 declared and published by the author of "Studies in the Scriptures"? Page 223, par. 1
- (36) What are the evidences of awakening interest among the Jews since A. D. 1878? Page 223, par. 2
- (37) Why is 1878 a date of deepest interest to spiritual as well as natural Israel? Page 223, par. 3
- (38) As none but the Lord Jesus understood the full import of the Harvest of the Law age, what parallel should we expect in the Harvest of the Gospel age? Page 224, par. 1
- (39) While the statement of one reliable Prophet is sufficient ground for faith, how has the Lord, in His lovingkindness, provided more than one testimony regarding Israel's mishneh? Page 224, par. 2, to Page 225, par. 1
- (40) What date is marked by Zechariah's prophecy as to the exact day when the "double" began? Page 225, par. 2
- (41) What were the circumstances under which the beginning of Israel's mishneh was declared by our Lord Jesus? Page 226, par. 1
- (42) What other Prophet has spoken concerning the "double"? Page 226, par. 2, 3
- (43) What peculiarity should be noted in the utterances of the prophets with respect to the assumed standpoint? How is this principle illustrated in the prophecies of Jeremiah, Zechariah, and Isaiah, in connection with the "mishneh"? Page 227
- (44) What facts gives increased force to their prophetic utterances? Page 228, par. 1
- (45) What reply may be given to those who object that the Berlin Congress and its actions were not sufficiently important marks of God's returning favor to Israel? How was Jesus "set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel"? (Luke 2:34) Page 228, par. 2
- (46) What did the casting off and fall of nominal fleshly Israel foreshadow? Page 228, par. 3; Page 229, par. 1

- (47) Briefly, what should we expect to be the order of the Gospel Harvest, reasoning from the Jewish age Harvest? Page 229, par. 2
- (48) Briefly, how shall we proceed with a mathematical demonstration of the foregoing? Page 230, par. 1, 2
- (49) What link in the chronology of the first part of Israel's "double" is apparently lacking? And how has it been discovered and supplied? Page 230, par. 3 to Page 232, top
- (50) How do we compute the measure of Israel's "double," when favor was due to return to them? Page 232, par. 1
- (51) What striking parallel between the Jewish and Gospel ages has just been proven by the foregoing computations? Page 232, par. 2
- (52) Give a condensed review of the Harvest parallels of the Jewish and Gospel ages:
- First, As to the reapers. Page 233, par. 1
 - Second, As to the work and effect of the two Harvests. Page 233, par. 2
 - Third, The duration of these harvest periods. Page 234, par. 1
 - Fourth, As to the parallel of God's withdrawal of favor from the nation and from individuals in the Jewish and Gospel ages. Page 234, par. 2; Page 235, par. 1; Z. '11-190
 - Fifth, With respect to the character of the preaching done, and its effect upon the nominal fleshly and spiritual houses. Page 236, par. 1
 - Sixth, As respects the messengers chosen of God for the harvest work. Page 237, par. 1
 - Seventh, Concerning the two doctrines which constitute the main point of testing in both harvests. Page 237, par. 2, 3; Page 238, par. 1
 - Eighth, Respecting the three characters in which Jesus Christ presents Himself to the Jewish and Christian "Houses." Page 238, par. 2, to Page 240, par. 1
 - Ninth, With regard to the sense of need and expectation of a Deliverer, as manifested by the people. Page 240, par. 2
 - Tenth, With respect to the disappointment, slumbering, and subsequent awakening on the part of the "watchers." Page 240, par. 3; Page 241, par. 2
- (53) What is the relation of the Jubilee Cycles "Times of the Gentiles" to the parallelism of the Jewish and the and Christian ages? Page 241, par. 2
- (54) How do the parallel dispensations prove the chronological and prophetic evidences of the Lord's presence and the Harvest, and beginning of Restitution work? Page 242, par. 1
- (55) Into what error have "Second Adventists" and other prophetic calculators fallen, and why? Page 243, par. 1
- (56) How do the foregoing interpretations materially differ from these erroneous ones just referred to? Page 244, par. 1
- (57) What illustration very beautifully applies to the relation between the time-prophecies and the parallels of the Jewish dispensation? Page 244, par. 2
- (58) What other prophetic testimonies are in accord with these parallels? Page 245, par. 1
- (59) What event followed the 40 years of Jewish Harvest, and what do we expect immediately after the close of the Gospel age Harvest in October, 1914? Page 245, par. 2
- (60) Give from memory a brief resume of the Parallels of the Jewish and Christian dispensations. Diagram, Pages 246, 247

STUDY VIII
ELIAS SHALL FIRST COME

- (1) What Scripture teaches the priority of Elijah's coming, in connection with the establishment of the Kingdom of Heaven? Page 249, par. 1
- (2) Explain Malachi 4:5, 6. Page 249, par. 2
- (3) How was Malachi's prophecy (especially the last verses of Chapter 4) regarded by the Israelites? Page 249, par. 3
- (4) Was this prophecy fulfilled at the first advent? Nevertheless, what purpose was served by Christ's presentation to Fleshly Israel? What is the difference between the position and work of John the Immerser and the real Elijah? Page 250, par. 1
- (5) What are the evidences that Elijah has come and has failed? Page 250, par. 2
- (6) By what method of reasoning do we conclude that John the Baptist represented the real Elijah? And who is the real and greater Elijah? Page 251, par. 1; Page 252, par. 1
- (7) Is the view that the real Elijah is the Christian Church in the flesh in contradiction to the teaching that God does not intend to convert the world during the Gospel age? If not, why not? Page 252, par. 2
- (8) In what manner is the true Church at the present time doing a work corresponding to that of John the Baptist with respect to the presence of the Lord? Page 253, par. 1
- (9) To what class did John the Baptist truly do an Elijah work? And for whom does the Church now perform a similar work? What relation did John bear to the Prophet Elijah? Page 253, par. 2
- (10) Explain the question of Jesus' disciples, "Why then say the scribes that Elijah must first come?" and the significance of our Lord's reply, "Elijah truly shall come and restore all things." (Matt. 17:11) Page 254, par. 1
- (11) When is the figure of a woman used to symbolize the Church? And when is the opposite figure of a man used to represent the Church, as for example, Elijah? Name several other instances in which a man represents the Church. Page 255, par. 1
- (12) In view of the class which Elijah represented, how do we interpret the vision on the Mount of Transfiguration? Page 255, par. 2
- (13) Cite eight instances in the life of Elijah the Prophet, which find parallels in the history of the true Church. Page 255, par. 3, and Diagram on Page 256
- (14) What conclusions and consequent inspiration do we draw from the foregoing coincidences? Page 257, par. 1, 2
- (15) Why is the present little season a most favorable time for Christian work and personal growth? Page 257, par. 3; Page 258, par. 1
- (16) To what class, and at what period of time, does the following statement of the Apostle refer: "The time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine"? (2 Tim. 4:3) Page 258, par. 2; Page 259, par. 1
- (17) While it is even now true that none but the "orthodox" can "buy or sell" in the common marts or synagogues, what have the truly consecrated learned with respect to the necessary surroundings and accompaniments of true worship? And what deeper significance may the future reveal in the statement of Rev. 13:17? Page 259, par. 2
- (18) What thoughts respecting the last days of the Church are suggested by the closing scenes in the life of Elijah? Page 260, par. 1
- (19) What was the special message of John the Baptist? And how does his testimony find a parallel at the present time? Page 260, par. 2

(20) How does John's statement regarding the "increase" and "decrease" of the Kingdom of Heaven find its counterpart today? Page 261, par. 1

(21) What was the result of John's reproof of the king (Matt. 14:4) and what is the antitype? Page 261, par. 2

(22) What are the parallels with respect to the persecuting power in the cases of the type and antitype? Page 261, par. 3

(23) In the coming struggle between the classes and the masses, what will be the probable and natural course of many conservative, religiously inclined persons? Page 262, par. 1

(24) Who will probably be the only exceptions to this course? And what will be their experiences in consequence thereof? Page 262, par. 2; Page 263, par. 1

(25) What argument will probably be used by the "powers that be" to restrict liberty of expression on religious subjects? And how would this give a deeper significance to the words of the Apostles Paul and John (2 Tim. 4:3; Rev. 13:17); and also furnish a parallel to the final experiences of Elijah and John? Page 263, par. 2

(26) What two lessons may be drawn from the foregoing predictions, whether future developments shall prove the correctness or incorrectness of our interpretation of prophecy? Page 264, par. 1, 2

(27) Give a resume of our findings with respect to the antitypical Elijah class. What is the meaning of the name Elijah? Page 264, par. 3

(28) What was the most notable incident in Elijah's career? And why does Elisha seem to represent a certain class of Christians? Page 265, par. 1

(29) What is the meaning of the name Elisha? And what does it signify with respect to the antitypical Elisha's work? p, 266, par. 1, 2

STUDY IX
THE MAN OF SIN-ANTICHRIST

- (1) What is the statement of the Apostle Paul with respect to the "Man of Sin"? And what bearing does it have upon our position regarding the Presence of the Lord? Page 267, par. 1
- (2) What general statements respecting this Man of Sin are made in the Scriptures? And what is the important question in our day? Page 267, par. 2
- (3) What was St. Paul's anxiety for the Church, and against what errors at the beginning and end of the Gospel age, respectively, did he wish to guard the Lord's people? Page 268, par. 1
- (4) Contrast the sentiments of the Church in this end of the age with the attitude of the early Christians, as respects the Lord's return. Page 268, par. 2
- (5) Into what error had the Church at Thessalonica fallen? And what was the central thought in St. Paul's second epistle to this Church? Page 269, par. 1
- (6) How did St. Paul's arguments differ from such as are used today to oppose the claim that the Lord is present? And what does this fact prove? Page 270, par. 1
- (7) Since St. Paul offered but this one objection to the claim of the Thessalonians, did he not thus endorse their general ideas respecting the Day of the Lord? What were these ideas? If, then, this one and only objection offered by St. Paul can be shown to be no longer in the way, what will be our position? Page 270, par. 2
- (8) What other names are Scripturally applied to the "Man of Sin"? Page 271, par. 1, 2
- (9) Briefly describe the general characteristics of the Man of Sin as indicated by these various appellations? Page 272, par. 1
- (10) Since The Christ consists of a true Lord and a true Church, what might we expect to find in this great Antichrist? Page 272, par. 2
- (11) In our examination of the prophetic delineation of the Man of Sin, what points do we expect to prove? Page 272, par. 3
- (12) What are some of the commonly accepted views regarding the Antichrist? Page 273, par. 1, 2
- (13) Considering the tendency of our day and generation, what course would be more likely to be pursued by the world than the foregoing? Page 274, par. 1
- (14) What is the great obstacle to many, in considering this subject? And what should these misguided ones note with respect to the Greek word "theos"? Page 274, par. 2
- (15) Of what assistance in our search for the Antichrist is a proper understanding of the breadth of the word theos? And what is the New Testament usage in the Greek where the meaning would be ambiguous? Page 274, par. 3
- (16) Having this stumbling block removed, what are we prepared to look for in the Antichrist? Page 275, par. 1
- (17) What prominent inconsistency characterizes the adherents of the erroneous but popular view of Antichrist? Page 275, par. 2; Page 276, par. 1
- (18) Are the titles applied to the Man of Sin literal or symbolic? And do they refer to a single individual? Page 276, par. 2
- (19) Should we expect to find the Antichrist among the heathen systems of religion? What was the cause of its rise, and during what period did Antichrist's stealthy beginning take place? Page 276, par. 3
- (20) Exactly what do we mean when we claim that the Papacy is the only system which fulfils the prophecies concerning the Man of Sin? Under what figure is the apostate Church represented? And when did this Church become the Antichrist? Page 277, par. 1

- (21) Upon what misapplied truth has this false kingdom been built up? Page 277, par. 2
- (22) What conditions in the Nominal Church were foreseen by the Lord? And by what methods of false reasoning have all these things been caused to transpire? Pages 278, 279
- (23) At what point did the Great Apostasy become the Man of Sin? Did the fact that the organizers and supporters of Antichrist were conscientious make their action right? Define conscientiousness. Page 280
- (24) What is the two-fold significance of the name Antichrist? And how are these meanings respectively applied? How does St. John distinguish between the special Antichrist and the lesser opposers of Christ? Page 281
- (25) Briefly, how has the Papacy fulfilled the predictions relating to the "Antichrist" or "Man of Sin"? Page 282, par. 1, 2
- (26) In noting the circumstances which gave birth to the Man of Sin, does history record any fulfilment of St. Paul's prediction respecting a great falling away from the simplicity and purity of doctrines and life of the early Church? Page 282, par. 3, to Page 283, par. 5
- (27) From Lord's "Old Roman World," give brief outline of conditions in the Christian Church during the First Century. Page 284, par. 1, 2
- (28) What names were prominent in the Church? And what were the conditions during the Second Century? Page 284, par. 3; Page 285, par. 1
- (29) During the Third Century, what conditions obtained? Page 285, par. 2
- (30) What conditions prevailed during the Fourth Century under which men of rank and fashion entered the Church? Page 286, par. 1, to Page 287, par. 1
- (31) Is this description of the great falling away corroborated by other historians? What was the professed motive behind every step toward temporal power taken by the clergy? Page 287, par. 2
- (32) What statement is made by St. Paul regarding some opposing thing, which would hinder, for a time, the rapid development of Antichrist? And what was this hindrance? Page 288, par. 1
- (33) Contrast the powers and methods of Pagan anti Papal Rome. Page 288, par. 2; Page 289, par. 1
- (34) In view of the fact that the coveted seat of power was occupied, what tactics were pursued by ambitious leaders in the Church? Page 289, par. 2
- (35) What service was rendered the apostate Church by the Emperor Constantine? And under what conditions? Page 289, par. 3, to Page 290, par. 3
- (36) What was the controversy between Arius and Athanasius, which was settled at the Council of Nice? when Constantine decided in favor of Athanasius?
- (37) What is the common but erroneous thought respecting the spiritual condition of the Church at the time she was suddenly lifted into power by Constantine? Page 291, par. 1
- (38) What statements are made by historians regarding conditions in the Church during the reign of Diocletian, Constantine's predecessor? Page 291, par. 2, to Page 293, par. 1
- (39) What were some of the circumstances which favored the rapid development of Antichrist during the reign of Constantine? Page 293, par. 2, 3
- (40) After the death of Constantine, what was the attitude of the Roman Emperors toward the apostate Church? And what title was used by them? Page 294, par. 1
- (41) Meanwhile, what was the position of the Bishop at Rome? And what circumstances greatly increased his prestige? Page 294, par. 2

- (42) What incident in A. D. 455 afforded Leo, the Bishop of Rome, an opportunity to impress upon the Romans and invading barbarians his claim of spiritual power? Page 295, par. 1
- (43) What prevailing conditions make it impossible to fix the exact date when the Bishop of Rome began to claim civil as well as ecclesiastical dominion? What claim is made by Papacy regarding the date of its organization? Page 295, par. 2
- (44) How long did Papacy exercise its coveted power, after it had been grasped? Into what three periods is the reign of Antichrist divided? And what was the duration and characteristic of each? Page 296, par. 1
- (45) How is the rise of Papal power described by Roman Catholic historians? Page 296, par. 2, to Page 297, par. 1
- (46) While Romanists present such a glowing account of Papacy's Kingdom, what was the true state of affairs? And what marks distinguish the counterfeit from the real Kingdom of Christ? Page 297, par. 2
- (47) Where was the true, the real Church of Christ during these corrupt ages? Page 298, par. 1
- (48) In view of the foregoing, where do we conclude that the "Man of Sin" was born? Page 298, par. 2
- (49) In proceeding to compare the character of Antichrist with its prophetic delineations, why do we pass over the Emperors of Rome, who claimed to be the supreme religious rulers? Page 299, par. 1, 2
- (50) In brief, how has Papacy attempted to fulfill the prophecies concerning Christ's Kingdom? Page 299, par. 3
- (51) How has the exhortation of Psalm 2:12, "Kiss the Son, O ye kings of the earth," been misapplied by Papacy? Page 300, par. 1, 2
- (52) How have such claims by Papacy been generally passed over by prophetic students? And how have they erred in their search for proofs of the Antichrist in the Papal system? Page 300, par. 3
- (53) What have been the evil effects of such misrepresentation of God's plan? While the Reformation accomplished much, what fundamental error of Antichrist was retained by the Protestant reformers? Page 301
- (54) Why do many find it difficult to recognize the Antichrist in Papacy? And what facts must be fully appreciated in order to see the greatness of the Antichrist counterfeit? Page 302, par. 1
- (55) How can we account for the completeness of this marvelous counterfeit? And how was Papacy's triumph unwittingly co-operating with God's glorious plan? Page 302, par. 2
- (56) What incidents favored the claim of the Papal hierarchy to have succeeded to the rights of the Jewish Priesthood? Page 304, par. 1 to 3
- (57) Show in tabulated form the Church of God in True Type, in Antitype (during the Millennium), and in the Papal Counterfeit. Page 303
- (58) Recognizing each Pope in turn as the head of the false Church, which is his body, what say the Scriptures, respecting the mouth and eyes of this head? Page 304, par. 4 to Page 305, par. 1
- (59) How could Papacy fulfill the prophetic and symbolic description of a "beast," and a "horn" out of the beast? Page 305, par. 2
- (60) What is the true significance of the word "blasphemy"? Page 305, par. 3
- (61) With this proper definition in mind, explain three ways in which Papacy has been guilty of "blasphemy." Page 306, par. 1
- (62) Quote some of the blasphemous titles applied to the Pope. Page 306, par. 2

- (63) What language was used by St. Bernard in addressing Pope Eugenius III? And how was it received by the Pope? Page 307, par. 1; Page 308, par. 1, 2
- (64) What declarations regarding the powers of the Pope were made by Boniface VIII and Gregory VII, respectively? Page 308, par. 3
- (65) How did St. Antonius, Archbishop of Florence, apply Psalms 8:4-8 and 9:9 to the Pope? Page 309, par. 1
- (66) What appellations were given to the Pope by the council of Lateran, especially to Leo X, in its fifth session? Page 309, par. 2
- (67) How has the Papacy fulfilled Dan. 7:25, as shown in Ferraris' Ecclesiastical Dictionary, under the word "Papa"? Page 310, par. 1 to 3
- (68) What declaration was made by Sixtus V? Page 310, last par.
- (69) Quote some of the blasphemous declarations made by other Popes and lords of the Apostate Church. Page 311 to Page 315, par. 1
- 70) While these were the boastings of the Dark Ages, what are Papacy's sentiments today? Page 315, par. 2 to Page 317, par. 2
- (71) What did the declaration of the "infallibility" of the Pope signify? At what date and under what circumstances was this decree formally promulgated in St. Peter's Cathedral at Rome? Page 317, par. 3, to Page 318
- (72) What was the doctrine of Church Infallibility? When was it first claimed? And what has been the effect of this serious error? Page 318, par. 1, 2
- (73) Describe how Papacy proscribed the Bible. Page 319, par. 1 to 3
- (74) When it was found impossible to prevent the reading of the Bible by the common people, what were some of the pointed notes used in Roman Catholic translations? Page 320, par. 1
- (75) What restrictions were imposed by Papacy upon those who sold or read the Bible? Page 320, par. 2, 3
- (76) What was the declaration of the Council of Trent with respect to private interpretation of the Scriptures? Page 321, par. 1
- (77) What edicts were issued by Pius VII against Bible Societies and also against the use of the Bible in the schools of Ireland? Page 321, par. 2, 3
- (79) How did Leo XII and Pius IX express themselves in regard to Bible Societies? Page 322, par. 2, 3
- (78) What was the real object of Papacy's establishment of Parochial Schools? Page 322, par. 1
- (80) What liberty, respecting the use of the Bible in Catholic schools of the United States, was decreed at Baltimore in 1886? And with what result? Page 322, last par.
- (81) What train of errors followed the promulgation of the doctrine of the natural, inherent immortality of man? Page 323, par. 1
- (82) What was the object and effect of the doctrine of Purgatory? Page 323, par. 2
- (83) What claim was made for "masses for the dead"? And how did this doctrine affect the Papal power? Page 324, par. 1
- (84) Describe the doctrine and practice of "Indulgences" with its terrible effect upon the people. Page 324, par. 2, to Page 328, par. 3
- (85) How did Papacy begin to "wear out the saints of the Most High"? (Dan. 7:25) Page 328, last par.

- (86) When did the true Church flee into "the wilderness"? (Rev. 12:6) Page 329, par. 1
- (87) What was the character of pagan persecutions of the Christians? Page 330
- (88) Contrast the persecutions of Papal with those of Pagan Rome. Page 331, par. 1, 2
- (89) What were the conditions after the accession of Constantine to the throne? Page 332, par. 1
- (90) What was Antichrist's attitude toward so-called "heresy" previous to the 13th Century? Page 332, par. 2, to Page 334, par. 2
- (91) Was the Lord left without any true followers during the reign of Papacy? Page 334, par. 3; Page 335, par. 1
- (92) Describe the Papal persecution of the Albigenses and Waldenses. Page 335, par. 2, to Page 337, par. 1
- (93) What terrible persecutions were carried on by Charles V and his son, Philip II, and the French kings, Francis and Henry? Page 337, par. 2, 3
- (94) What massacre was ordered by Pope Pius IV? Page 338, par. 1
- (95) Briefly describe the most cruel and extensive massacre known in history and perpetrated in the name of religion. Page 338, par. 2
- (96) What attitude was taken by the Pope and his court upon the consummation of these terrible persecutions? Page 339, par. 1, to Page 341, par. 1
- (97) Describe the Inquisition or "Holy Office." Who was probably its inventor? And how did it succeed in "wearing out the saints"? How many millions of people suffered death through Papal persecutions during the past 1,300 years? Why did rulers and people permit such outrages? Page 341, par. 2 to Page 349
- (98) Read one of the authorized curses, published in the Romish Pontifical, to be used against Protestants. Page 349, par. 1
- (99) What incidents (of recent occurrence) prove that the spirit of Papacy is the same today as it was in the Dark Ages? Page 350, par. 1, to 353
- (100) How is the "Millennium" regarded by Papacy? Page 353, last par.
- (101) What incidents marked the beginning and ending of Papacy's Millennium? Page 354, par 1, 2
- (102) What four periods more or less distinctly mark the development and fall of Antichrist, respectively? Page 355, par. 1 (with footnote), to Page 356
- (103) Give a brief resume of Antichrist's history. Is there any room for doubt as to its identity with Papacy? Page 356, last par. to Page 357, par. 1
- (104) In the foregoing study of Antichrist's character, why has no notice been taken of the immoralities and dark deeds of "expediency" practiced by the Popes and under-officials of Papacy? Page 357, par. 2
- (105) What is the historian Macaulay's comment upon the polity of the Church of Rome? Page 357, par. 3; Page 358, par. 1
- (106) Having traced Papacy's history down to the present time, what say the Scriptures concerning Antichrist's final end? And how shall we understand this statement? 2 Thess. 2:8-12; Page 358, par. 2, to Page 359, par. 1
- (107) What suggestion has been made as to the manner in which this closing struggle will take place? Page 360, par. 1, 2
- (108) What experiences may the true Church anticipate immediately preceding the severity of the Great Time of Trouble? Page 361, par. 1

(109) In conclusion, what one fact alone proves that Papacy is the Antichrist? Page 361, par. 2

STUDY X
THE TIME IS AT HAND

(1) Give a brief resume of our findings in preceding chapters, which show where we are located on the stream of time? How much do even the worldly-wise discern? And what advantage does the Church enjoy at this time? Page 363, to Page 364, par. 1

(2) What four purposes were evidently intended by the Lord to be served in the giving of time-prophecies to His faithful ones? And what should be the attitude of the Lord's servants at this time? Page 364, par. 2, to Page 366

**BEREAN QUESTIONS ON
SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES III**

THY KINGDOM COME

BEREAN QUESTIONS IN SCRIPTURE STUDIES SERIES III

STUDY I THY KINGDOM COME

- (1) What is the most momentous event of earth's history? And what should be the attitude of all the Lord's true followers toward this important event? Page 19, par. 1, 2
- (2) If it could but realize the true character of the Kingdom, how would even the world receive the message of the Kingdom's imminence? Page 19, par. 3
- (3) What general class alone could be opposed to this rule of righteousness, and why? Page 20, par. 1
- (4) Why do so many instinctively dread the Kingdom? Page 20, par. 2
- (5) What classes of non-Christian persons seem to grasp the fundamental principles of righteousness? Nevertheless, how do their theories frequently not work out in practice? Page 21, par. 1
- (6) In view of the proximity of the Kingdom, how should those saints who pray, "Thy Kingdom come," conduct themselves? Page 21, par. 2
- (7) What will be the general character of the Kingdom? In what sense has the Kingdom already come? And in what respect has it not yet come? Page 22, par. 1
- (8) Throughout succeeding chapters, in our study of the establishment of the Kingdom, what will be the general character of the Scriptural prophecies examined and applied? Page 22, par. 2

STUDY II
"THE TIME OF THE END," OR "THE DAY OF HIS PREPARATION."-
DANIEL 12

- (1) What is the "Time of the End," the date of its beginning and its ending? Why is this period also referred to as the "Day of His Preparation"? Page 23, last par. 1
- (2) What name is given to the last forty years of this Time of the End? Page 24, par. 1
- (3) Through whose prophecy do we gain our information relative to the date of this period? How much did the Prophet understand about this matter? And what conclusion do we draw therefrom? Page 24, par. 2
- (4) To what events are chapters 11 and 12 of Daniel's prophecy respectively devoted? What peculiarity marks the manner in which the date of the beginning of the Time of the End is fixed in this prophecy? Page 24, par. 3
- (5) Why is the testimony of chapter 11 sealed to many prophetic students? What is the passage containing the central item, and how is it claimed to have been fulfilled? Page 24, par. 4; Page 25, par. 1
- (6) Why will this seeming fulfilment of the prophecy not satisfy the careful Bible student? How did our Lord refer to this very prophecy? Page 25, par. 2
- (7) What is the great "Desolating Abomination"? Page 26, par. 1
- (8) Examining Daniel 11 in consecutive order, to what kingdom does verse 2 refer? Page 26, par. 2, 3
- (9) Who is the "mighty king" of verses 3 and 4, and what were his experiences? Page 26, par. 4 to Page 27, par. 1
- (10) What is the correspondence of this prophecy with Daniel 8:3-9, 20-25? Page 27, par. 2
- (11) Who is referred to as the "King of the South"? What two kingdoms were represented in the "King of the North"? Where was the history of Daniel's people pictured in this vision? To whom does verse 17 refer? Page 27, par. 3
- (12) How is verse 18 generally applied, and how did this interpretation, carried into chapter 12, influence the Jews at the time of Jesus' birth? How does our present study apply these verses from verse 18 onward? Page 28, par. 1
- (13) Why this change, from the particular method of preceding verses, to touch only prominent features of history? Page 28, par. 2
- (14) How are verses 17 to 19 applied? To whom does verse 20 refer? Page 28, par. 3
- (15) What other translation of verse 20? And how does it apply? Page 29, par. 1
- (16) How did the manner of Augustus Caesar's death correspond with the prophetic description? Page 29, par. 2
- (17) To whom does verse 21 apply? Page 29, par. 3, to Page 30. par. 2
- (18) How do verses 22 to 24 confirm the historical description of Tiberius Caesar? Page 30, par. 3, 4
- (19) What was the diplomatic policy of Augustus Caesar and his successors, by which Rome so completely ruled the world, as suggested in verse 24? Page 31, par. 1
- (20) Why has the prophecy so particularized in the cases of Augustus and Tiberius? And what were the four divisions of the Grecian Empire, with their rulers, after the death of Alexander the Great? Page 31, par. 2, 3
- (21) How did the titles, "King of the North" and "King of the South," apply, and what were the relative powers of each? Page 32, par. 1
- (22) What is the history of these two powers, as outlined in verses 25 and 28? Page 32, par. 2, 3, to Page 34, par. 2

- (23) How was the prophecy of verse 26 fulfilled? Page 34, par. 3
- (24) How should verse 27 be interpreted? Page 34, par. 4
- (25) What is the evident object of verses 29 and 30? Page 35, par. 1
- (26) To what power does verse 31 apply? Page 35, par. 2, first 12 lines
- (27) Explain verse 31 in detail. Page 36, top, to end of par. 2
- (28) Explain verse 32. How are these two classes referred to in Daniel 8:11-14? Page 37, par. 1
- (29) What were the respective experiences of these two classes? And how are verses 34 and 35 used in this connection? Page 37, par. 2
- (30) Explain verses 34 and 35. Page 38, par. 1
- (31) Reasoning from the prophetic description of Grecian and Roman power, what should we expect when it comes to the point of noting the time when Papal dominion should be broken? Briefly, how do verses 31 to 35 apply, and down to what period do they bring us? Page 38, par. 2 and Page 39, footnote
- (32) To what historical character do verses 36 to 45 apply? And what important dates are marked by his career? Page 39, par. 1; Page 40, par. 1
- (33) Show how the statements of verse 36 were applicable to Napoleon. Page 40, par. 2, to Page 41, par. 3
- (34) What was the effect of Napoleon's summary overturning of the Papal power? Page 42, par. 3
- (35) Explain how verse 37 applied to Napoleon. Page 42, par. 2, 3
- (36) Explain verse 38. Page 42, par. 4; Page 43, par. 1
- (37) What is the interpretation of verse 39? Page 43, par. 2, to Page 44, par. 2
- (38) What particular event in the career of Napoleon marks the exact date of the beginning of the Time of the End? Page 44, par. 3
- (39) Explain verse 40. Page 44, par 4; Page 45, par. 1
- (40) Show how verses 41 to 43 apply to Napoleon's experiences. Page 45, par. 2
- (41) To what incident do verses 44 and 45 refer? Page 45, par. 3, to Page 46, par. 2
- (42) Explain the connection between and application of verses 40 and 29 and 30. Also show how verses 29 and 30 were fulfilled by Napoleon. Page 46, par. 3, to Page 47, par. 2
- (43) What two important facts in connection with Papacy were marked by the date 1799 A. D.? Page 47, par. 3
- (44) How is the decline of the Reformation, with its cause, set forth in verses 34 and 35? Page 48, par. 1
- (45) In what manner was the failure of this reform movement Divinely overruled for good? Page 48, par. 2
- (46) How has the beginning of the "Time of the End" affected the error of Church and State union? How were the Protestant systems affected by Napoleon's boldly ignoring the Papal blessings and curses? Page 49, par. 1
- (47) Was the New Reformation in any sense a religious movement? Page 49, par. 2

(48) What was the ultimate effect of Napoleon's work, together with that of the French Revolution, upon the world? How does Rev. 13:3 apply in this connection? Page 50, par. 1

(49) How has the date 1799 marked a new era in thought? And how have the rise and work of the various Bible Societies contributed toward this end? Page 50, par. 2

(50) Contrast the conditions of the religious Reformation of Luther's day with the political Reformation which began in 1799. Page 51, par. 1

(51) What influence was exerted upon the world by the Revolution of the American colonies? Page 52, par. 1

(52) How was the French Revolution the legitimate effect of existing civil and religious causes? Page 52, par. 2

(53) What was the natural reaction from such causes? And what was the attitude of infidel France toward the apostate Church and its self-exalted religious lords? Page 52, par. 3; Page 53, par. 1

(54) How is the French Revolution referred to in Scripture, and of what is it an illustration? Why has Nominal Christianity failed to cure the pestilence of infidelity and anarchy, which has spread from France over the whole world? Page 53, par. 2

(55) Describe the influence of Napoleon's armies and the incident which ended the Papal custom of crowning the civil rulers of earth. Page 54, par. 1

(56) What has history recorded respecting the humiliations heaped upon the Papacy by Napoleon? Page 55, par. 1; Page 56, par. 1

(57) At what time and under what circumstances was the Pope bereft of every shred of temporal power? Page 56, par. 2, 3

(58) Following this, what action was taken by Pius VII, and with what effect upon Napoleon? Page 57, par. 1

(59) How are these events regarded by Papacy? And how do Papists apply Rev. 20:1-4? Page 57, par. 2

(60) What has been the history of Papacy since Napoleon's day? Page 57, par. 3

(61) How did this revolution really carry forward the good work begun in Luther's day, though afterward checked by the ignorance of the masses and the love of power on the part of the clergy? Page 58, par. 1

(62) Briefly review the events marked by the date 1799. What is the present position of the "Man of Sin"? Page 58, par. 2

(63) How will this "Time of the End" terminate? And for what is it preparing the world? Page 59, par. 1

(64) What is the evident purpose of the discoveries, inventions and advantages of our day? Page 59, par. 2

STUDY III

DAYS OF WAITING FOR THE KINGDOM

- (1) Where do we find the Kingdom work epitomized in prophecy? Page 61, par. 1, 2
- (2) Explain in detail these three verses of Daniel 12. Page 62
- (3) What is the purpose of the remaining verses of Daniel 12? Page 63, par. 1
- (4) To what petition on the part of Daniel was verse 4 an answer? Page 63, par. 2
- (5) Show how existing conditions since 1799 have fulfilled Daniel 12:4. Page 63, par. 3, to Page 64, par. 3
- (6) For whom were the statements made in verses 5 to 7 intended? And what was the subject of special inquiry? Page 64, par. 4, 5
- (7) What number of literal years is signified by the "time, times and half a time" of Daniel 12:7? To what does the "flood" in this verse refer? Where is it elsewhere mentioned, and what was its manifest object, from Satan's standpoint? Page 64, par. 6
- (8) What is the symbolic interpretation of the "water coming out of the mouth of the Serpent"? Wherein lay the strength of the French Revolution? How are the truths of that period now regarded by the civilized world? And why did they result so disastrously to France at that time? Page 65, par. 1
- (9) What was the intended effect of the flood of Truth, as designed by Satan? Page 65, par. 2; Page 66, par. 1
- (10) How was this plan providentially frustrated in exact fulfilment of prophecy? Rev. 12:16, Page 66, par. 2
- (11) What momentous period was marked by this "flood"? And what were "these wonders," referred to in Daniel 12: 6, 7? Page 67, par. 1
- (12) In Daniel 12:5, what is the significance of the two individuals standing, one on each side of the "flood"? Page 68, par. 1
- (13) Since the date 1799 clearly marks the close of Papal power, how shall we proceed to find when Papal power began? Page 68, par. 2; Page 69, par. 1
- (14) What dates are Papists themselves inclined to recognize as marking the beginning of their power? Page 69, par. 2
- (15) When did the Bishops of Rome claim authority over all others, and what was the base of their claims? Page 70, par. 1
- (16) How were their claims received by the Bishops of other large cities? When, and by whom, was the Bishop of Rome first recognized as the "Head of all the Holy Churches"? Page 70, par. 2, to Page 75, par. 2
- (17) Why did this recognition bring no special advantage to the Bishop of Rome, for the time? Under what conditions and at what date did this exaltation become an actual fact? Page 75, par. 3
- (18) What prophetic statements had been made regarding this little peculiar "horn," and how were they fulfilled? Page 76, par. 1, to Page 77, par. 1
- (19) What object may Justinian have had in acknowledging the claims of the Bishop of Rome? Page 78, par. 1
- (20) How does history describe the relationship between civil rulers and the Bishop at Rome until about the 8th Century? Page 78, par. 2
- (21) What parts were taken by the French kings, Pepin and Charlemagne, in connection with the attack by the Lombards upon Rome? Page 79, par. 1, to Page 80, par. 1
- (22) What corroborative testimony to the foregoing is found in Roman Catholic writings? Page 80, par. 2, to Page 82, par. 2

- (23) Why was the Prophet Daniel not satisfied with hearing of the limit placed upon the desolating abomination? And what was the angel's reply to his request for further enlightenment? Page 82, par. 3
- (24) Why do the 1290 and 1335 prophetic days have the same starting point as the 1260 days? Page 83, par. 1
- (25) What conditions are indicated in the prophecy in connection with the understanding of these two prophetic periods? Page 83, par. 2
- (26) Reckoning from A. D. 539, when did the 1290 and 1335 days end, respectively? Page 84, par. 1
- (27) What religious movement began about 1829? Was it confined to America? Page 84, par. 2
- (28) How did the "Miller Movement" end, and what were its evidently designed effects? What were the remarkable correspondencies between this work and the conditions at the First Advent? Page 85, par. 1
- (29) In what manner has the Miller movement disappointment served ever since to test the truly consecrated children of God? And why do we believe it to have been a part of the Lord's special providence? Page 86, par. 1
- (30) How do our present interpretations of Daniel's visions differ from those of Mr. Miller? Nevertheless, what did the movement distinctly mark, and what did it accomplish? Page 86, par. 2
- (31) What was the cause of his failure to rightly interpret and apply the prophecies? Page 87, par. 1
- (32) Give a brief history of Mr. Miller's life and work. Page 87, par. 2, to Page 88, par. 2
- (33) How about the waiting earnestly until the 1335 days had touched? Who have thus waited and been blessed? Page 88, par. 3 to 6
- (34) How is this message regarding Michael's Kingdom symbolically represented in Revelation? Page 89, par. 1
- (35) What encouragement respecting this disappointment and apparent tarrying or delay is furnished by the Prophet Habakkuk? Page 89, par. 2
- (36) What evidences of consecration, Bible study and increase of faith, engendered by this movement, were noted by Mr. Miller? Page 89, par. 3, to Page 90, par. 1
- (37) What parable was given by our Lord to illustrate this period of waiting from 1844 until the end of the 1335 days? What word in the text marks the time when the parable would be applicable? Page 90, par. 2; Page 91, par. 1
- (38) Are the numbers in the two classes of virgins significant? And to whom does the term "virgin" apply? Page 91, par. 2
- (39) How does the movement noted in this parable correspond with the one begun by Mr. Miller? Page 91, par. 3
- (40) What did the "lamps" represent in the parable? And what was signified by the general trimming of the lamps? What did the oil typify? Page 92, par. 1
- (41) How is the disappointment of 1844 referred to in the parable? And what was the effect of this tarrying, upon all the virgins? Page 92, par. 2
- (42) What differences does the parable show between the first and second movements, and what is the antitype? What was the proclamation at the second movement in 1874? Page 92, par. 3
- (43) What is the forewarning of the parable with respect to the "foolish" virgins? What will be the market in which the foolish virgins must buy their oil? Why could not the "wise" virgins give oil unto the "foolish" ones? What is the cost of the oil to both classes of virgins? Page 93, par. 1
- (44) In the expression, "Go thy way till the end" (Dan. 12:13), what does the "end" signify? Is it the same as the "Time of the End"? What will be the "lot" of Daniel at the end of the days? Page 94, par. 1, 2

STUDY IV
THE CLEANSING OF THE SANCTUARY
2300 Days-Dan. 8:10-26

- (1) Give a brief resume of conclusions reached in our previous study regarding the "Man of Sin," citing Scriptures. Page 95, par. 1
- (2) What is the special purpose of our present study of Dan. 8:10-26? And of whom is the sanctuary class composed? Page 95, par. 2
- (3) What is the relation between the Study now under consideration and the preceding one, "Days of Waiting"? Page 95, par. 3
- (4) Read and interpret Daniel 8:10-26. Page 96, par. 1 to Page 97, par. 1
- (5) How is Rome, both civil and papal, represented in the various visions of Daniel? (See Chapters 2, 7, and 8) Page 97, par. 2
- (6) To what is the continual sacrifice, mentioned in Dan. 8:11, generally supposed to refer? And how is the prophecy properly applied? Page 98, par. 1
- (7) Was Christ's continual sacrifice actually abolished by Papacy? What is the false doctrine which has completely set aside the merit of Christ's continual and effectual sacrifice? Page 98, par. 2
- (8) What is the Mass, as generally understood by Protestants? And what is the true significance of this Roman Catholic doctrine? Page 98, par. 3
- (9) Explain the doctrine of Transubstantiation, in connection with the celebration of the Mass. Page 99, par. 1
- (10) What special care is taken with respect to a single drop of wine that may have been spilled, or a crumb of bread lost? Page 99, par. 2
- (11) Quote the answers given in the Roman Catholic (American) Catechism to the following questions:
 - a. What is the Holy Eucharist?
 - b. Is it not bread and wine which is first put upon the Altar for the celebration of the Mass?
 - c. What happens by these words?
 - d. What is this change called?
 - e. What is the Mass?
 - f. What is the difference between the sacrifice of the Mass and the sacrifice of the Cross?
 - g. What effects has the Mass as a sacrifice of propitiation?
 - h. To whom are the fruits (benefits) of the Mass applied? Page 100, par. 1 to Page 101, par. 6
- (12) What four essentials are recognized in the celebration of the Mass? Page 101, par. 7
- (13) Explain the priest's part in this ceremony of the Mass. Page 101, par. 8
- (14) What positive statement regarding the Mass as a sacrificial ceremony is found in the Canons of the Council of Trent? Page 101, par. 9, 10
- (15) What is evidently the real reason why Papacy denies the continual sacrifice and has substituted a false one? Page 102, par. 1
- (16) What was the corner-stone of the Reformation in Germany and Switzerland? What has been the burning article in the Church of Rome? Page 102, par. 2
- (17) When do Romanists claim the Mass was instituted? What is the earliest recorded reference to the Mass? And is the exact date of its introduction important? Page 103, par. 3
- (18) What is the significance of the statement, "the base of His sanctuary was overthrown"? Page 103, par. 2

- (19) What doctrine is the "base of the Sanctuary"? And what results followed the displacing of the continual sacrifice? Page 103, par. 3; Page 104, par. 1
- (20) All along, since the abomination has been set up, what has been the attitude of the Lord's true saints toward the Antichrist? What was the assurance from Jehovah, through His messenger, in regard to the limitation of the Abomination's triumph? Page 104, par. 2
- (21) Is it reasonable to suppose that the two thousand, three hundred days were 2300 literal days? Page 105, par. 1
- (22) In his explanation of the vision, what method was employed by the angel Gabriel? Page 105, par. 2
- (23) How did this explanation affect the Prophet Daniel? And why was it well for Daniel then, and for all of God's children since, that the true significance of the vision was not fully revealed at that time? Page 105, par. 3
- (24) What misunderstanding of the vision had so troubled Daniel, and how did the Lord graciously favor him with a further explanation regarding Daniel's people? Dan. 9:2-19, 21-27. Page 106, par. 1, to Page 107, par. 1
- (25) What is the point to be specially noticed here, regarding the relation between the prophecy of the "70 weeks" or 490 days, and the 2300 days? And what purpose would the fulfilment of this prophecy serve? Page 107, par. 2
- (26) Recognizing the symbolic 70 weeks to have been fulfilled in 490 literal years, how shall we proceed to find where the whole period of 2300 symbolic days was fulfilled? Page 107, par. 3; Page 108, par. 1
- (27) How has the work of historians been manifestly overruled by the Lord in the matter of prophecies fulfilled? Page 108, par. 2
- (28) In harmony with the foregoing statement, what does history record with reference to a "cleansing of the sanctuary"? How had the sanctuary class become defiled? And what was the key-note of the great Reformation? Page 108, par. 3
- (29) Why was the doctrine of "justification by faith" the right one with which to begin the cleansing work? Is it the cleansing of the host or the sanctuary that is indicated in the prophecy? Page 109, par. 1
- (30) Who was the leading spirit of the Reformation? And how many objections to Papacy were nailed by him upon the church door at Wittenburg? When did this occur? What papal doctrine was denied by Luther in his twenty-seventh thesis? How were these propositions received by the Pope? And what response was made by Luther? Page 109, par. 2
- (31) Why did this "cleansing" work, so nobly begun, fail to win popularity? And how were Luther and his associates overpowered, in a measure? Page 109, par. 3
- (32) Was the Reformation a purely religious movement? What does history record concerning this co-operation of political and religious reformers in Switzerland, Geneva, Scandinavia, Denmark, Sweden, and Germany respectively? What is signified by the "Religious Peace"? Where and when was it concluded? Page 110, par. 1, to Page 111, par. 2
- (33) Considering the political conditions which prevailed during this period, what facts excite our admiration? When did progress and reform come to a standstill? Page 111, par. 3
- (34) What was the snare by which the great Adversary blocked the work of further "cleansing"? How was the deadly wound of Papacy "healed"? (Rev. 13:3) Page 111, par. 4
- (35) Although for a time interrupted, what subsequent progress has been made along the line of the prophecy concerning the "2300 days"? Page 112, par. 1
- (36) While the "cleansing" has progressed, what tendency has marked every step of reformation? Page 112, par. 2
- (37) In proof of this tendency, cite instances in the Church of England and the Presbyterian Church, which have hindered the cleansing work. Page 112, par. 3

- (38) What state of affairs prevailed in the Church when the Wesleys began their work? What "cleansing" was done by them, and how did they also obstruct further progress? What have Universalists and Unitarians accomplished and failed to accomplish? Page 113, par. 1
- (39) What error was cast out by Baptists, and what is their present attitude toward further "cleansing" work? Page 114, par. 1
- (40) When, and by whom, was the sect known as "Disciples" organized? What special reforms were advocated by them? And what is their present position toward further reform? Page 114, par. 2
- (41) What has been the great obstacle toward the increasing and progressive work of "cleansing"? Page 115, par. 1
- (42) What was probably the most thorough reform work of all? What great discovery rewarded William Miller's diligent searching of the Scriptures? Page 115, par. 2
- (43) What was Mr. Miller's teaching with respect to "Christendom's" claim to be ruling over the world? Page 115, par. 3
- (44) To the removal of what popular and erroneous doctrine did Mr. Miller's preaching lead? What terrible doctrines of Roman Catholic and Protestant churches had grown out of this fundamental error? Page 116, par. 1
- (45) When this great root of error began to be torn up, what associated errors were likewise plucked up and cast aside? Page 117, par. 1, 2
- (46) What truths respecting Adamic death and the death of the Redeemer began next to be recognized? To what foundation doctrine did this lead? Page 117, par. 3; Page 118, par. 1
- (47) Was the Sanctuary class, as a whole, cleansed at this time? Page 118, par. 2
- (48) What was Mr. Miller's erroneous interpretation of the "cleansing of the sanctuary"? While greatly disappointed in their expectations, what valuable experiences were gained by the Lord's people during this period? Page 118, par. 3
- (49) What condition of affairs in the sanctuary class was witnessed by the year 1846 A. D., the end of the "2300 days"? Page 119, par. 1
- (50) What great organization founded in the year 1846 has served to mark the sanctuary class as a cleansed and separated company? Has this sanctuary class been added to since 1846? What course has been followed by many who originally were members of the cleansed sanctuary? Page 119, par. 2
- (51) What has been the portion of those of the sanctuary class who have kept free from the "yoke of bondage," and followed on to know the Lord? Page 120, par. 1
- (52) If the defiling abominations were entirely removed in 1846, what blessed work of restoration in the Lord's house should be expected to follow? Page 120, par. 2, 3

STUDY V

THE TIME OF HARVEST

- (1) Why is the period called "The Time of the End," most appropriately designated? And what name is given to the last 40 of these 115 years? Page 121, par. 1
- (2) Why is this "Harvest" the most momentous and eventful period of the entire Gospel Age? And what is its object? Page 121, par. 2
- (3) What will be the contrasting positions of the Church and the world during this period? Page 122, par. 1
- (4) What work of preparation for the great blessings of the Harvest period has been going on among the Lord's people since 1799, the beginning of the "Time of the End?" Page 122, par. 2
- (5) In His wisdom, how was the Sanctuary Class guided by Jehovah until 1846? Page 123, par. 1
- (6) How did the disappointment of 1844, and the foretold tarrying of thirty years, affect the faithful few in the Sanctuary Class? What has been the Harvest message of the "watchers" since the "1335 days touched"? Who only will be able to receive this message? Page 123, par. 2
- (7) In what manner has the Lord prepared both the hearts and heads of His consecrated people during this period? Page 124, par. 1
- (8) While each of the time prophecies served a distinct purpose, what has been the central object of their united testimonies? Page 124, par. 2
- (9) What several great events, still future, must tarry until the second advent of the Lord, whose presence and work will be to accomplish them, as foretold? Page 124, par. 3
- (10) What purpose was served by the Jubilee Cycles in connection with the date of our Lord's return? And how were the Law and the Prophets related to the testimony of the Jubilee Cycles? Page 125, par. 1
- (11) How is the Lord's second advent in the fall of 1874 related to the time of His first advent? In what three characters is our Lord's presence shown in the Parallels of the two Harvests? How far into the Harvest does the parallelism continue? Page 125, par. 2
- (12) How was the second advent of the Lord indicated by the Prophet Daniel? What was the key to the "1335 days"? (Dan. 12) Page 126, par. 1
- (13) How can we explain the apparent in harmony between October 1872, as the beginning of the seventh thousand years, and October 1874, as the date of our Lord's return and the beginning of the Times of Restitution? Page 127, par. 1, 2; Page 128, par. 1
- (14) How shall we harmonize the apparent discrepancy between the Lord's being present in October 1874, and the Gentiles not closing until 1914? Page 128, par. 2
- (15) While the time prophecies point to 1874 as the date of the second advent, what further evidences, as foretold by the Lord and the Prophets, have been found to corroborate the mathematical proofs? Page 129, par. 1
- (16) How does the date 1874 harmonize with Daniel's prophecy concerning "Michael" and the "Time of the End"? (Dan. 12:1) Page 129, par. 2
- (17) How may the focus of time prophecy upon the Harvest and the second advent be most fully appreciated and most effectually impressed upon the mind? (Note carefully diagrams on Pages 131, 132.) Page 130, par. 1
- (18) What is the mathematical relation between the testimony of our Lord's second presence now and the proofs granted to His disciples during His first advent? Page 130, par. 2

(19) What have been the experiences of the faithful, waiting, consecrated people of God during nearly two thousand years? And what is the joyous and blessed position of the saints in the present time? Page 133, par.. 1, 2

(20) As shown in the parable (Matt. 25:14-30), what is the first work of the Master at His second advent? What is the significance of the expression, "Enter into the joys of your Lord"? And how is this feature of the parable being fulfilled in the present time? Page 133, par. 3; Page 134

STUDY VI

THE WORK OF HARVEST

- (1) What does the term "Harvest" imply? What was the nature of Jesus' special teaching in the typical Harvest of the Jewish Age? Page 135, par. 1
- (2) What were our Lord's words to His disciples as He sent them forth in the typical Harvest? Page 135, par. 2
- (3) In the Jewish Harvest, did the Lord do a special missionary or conversion work? Observing the character of His work in that Harvest, what should we expect in the Gospel Harvest? Page 136, par. 1
- (4) In this present Harvest, what classes are to be separated, according to our Lord's parable? Describe the characteristics of "wheat" and "tares," respectively. What is the estimated number of so-called Christians, Catholics, and Protestants? Page 136, par. 2
- (5) What were the Lord's instructions regarding the separation of the "wheat" and "tares" during the Gospel Age? Have the various sects obeyed the Lord's injunction in this respect? What has been the result of this disobedience? Since the sectarian methods have failed, is it important that we know the Lord's method, as well as the time for proper separation? Page 137, par. 1
- (6) What is the sickle used of the Lord in both harvests? What is the command to the reapers in this Harvest? Page 139, par. 1
- (7) Out of what and into what are the saints to be gathered? What associated work in the wheat field is also now due? In what sense is it the "wheat" that is gathered out, and in what sense the "tares"? Page 139, par. 1
- (8) Why was the wheat, in the parable, not to be bundled, while the tares were to be thus treated? Page 140, par. 1
- (9) What is the "field" of the parable? How did the winds of doctrinal strife during the Reformation period affect the "wheat"? Page 140, par. 2
- (10) How does the sickle of Truth affect the wheat and tares, respectively? What is the spirit of the tares? Page 140, par. 3
- (11) What fact does each individual member of the tare class seem to recognize? And what kind of judgment would be preferred by this class? What fact is each sect compelled to acknowledge, and what do they, therefore, seek to accomplish? Page 141, par. 1
- (12) Give an illustration of a popular but apparently harmless cord recently drawn more tightly by sectarianism? What advancement in methods and what liberty do the International S. S. Lessons appear to offer and how are these lessons treated by each denomination? Page 141, par. 2
- (13) What is the effect of these "Union" methods? Is the union real or only apparent? Page 142, par. 1
- (14) How does the International Lesson system hinder the earnest Bible student in his search for Truth? Page 143, par. 1
- (15) What are the evil effects of these Sunday School methods upon parents and children, and the young people in general? Page 144, par. 1
- (16) What is the usual experience of an independent Bible class leader? Where is the true teacher's place, and the true Bible student's proper place? Page 144, par. 2
- (17) How has sectarianism arranged its program, and what is the principal design of these meetings, entertainments, etc.? Page 145, par. 1
- (18) Will the "burning" of the tares be a momentous affair? Is the "fire" of the parable to be interpreted literally? Page 145, par. 2
- (19) Does the burning of the tares imply a destruction of all the individuals of the tare class? Page 146, par. 1

- (20) What is the significance of the "good seed"? During what period and by whom were the tares sown, and in what manner? Page 146, par. 2
- (21) How does the field appear to many, and what is its real condition? Page 146, par. 3
- (22) Why are many of the tares not to be blamed for their false position as imitation wheat? Page 147, par. 1 to 3
- (23) When will the tares realize their true position? Page 148, par. 1
- (24) What does the parable further declare respecting the ultimate experiences of the wheat class? And what popular error does this statement contradict? Page 149, par. 1
- (25) What were the facts in the Jewish harvest with reference to the "wheat" and the "chaff"? Page 149, par. 2
- (26) How has the Lord very graciously rendered us doubly sure that we are now living in the "time of Harvest"? Page 149, par. 3
- (27) Briefly, how were the time features of the Jewish harvest related to the faithful few and the great nominal mass, respectively? When the Lord came, A. D. 29, as the Bridegroom and Reaper, to whom did He present Himself, and with what result? When, three and one-half years later (A. D. 33), He presented Himself as King, what more important date in the antitypical harvest was marked by this incident? Page 150, par. 1
- (28) Explain how our Lord's doings, while typically acting as King of Israel, find their parallel in the antitypical Harvest of the present time. Page 150, par. 2; Page 151, par. 1
- (29) Did the rejection of fleshly Israel signify the rejection of individuals, "Israelites indeed," and what is the parallel in this Harvest? Page 151, par. 2
- (30) During His ministry, and until the time when He cast off the Jewish system, how were the Scribes and Pharisees regarded by the Lord? And what is the parallel in the Gospel Harvest? Page 152, par. 1
- (31) At what time was the message, "Babylon is fallen," etc. (Rev. 18:2), due to be proclaimed, and of what incident in the Jewish harvest was it the antitype? Page 152, par. 2
- (32) How were the plagues, falling and destruction of Mystic Babylon, foreshadowed in the typical harvest? Page 153, par. 1
- (33) Explain why the union of Church and State, as illustrated in Judaism, was proper, while the great system called "Christendom," is not approved of God? Page 153, par. 2
- (34) What was the original meaning of the word "Babylon," and what was its later significance? When was this name symbolically applicable to the Church of Rome, and why does it now apply to all Christendom? Page 153, par. 3
- (35) Were the errors of Great Babylon discovered by any of the Lord's people previous to this Harvest period? Page 154, par. 1
- (36) What were the experiences of the "wheat" class while associated with the Antichrist? What has been the condition of Babylon since 1878, respecting the Truth? Page 154, par. 2
- (37) What command to the Lord's people is coupled with the statement, "Babylon is fallen"? And what two thoughts are distinctly impressed by the expression, "Babylon is fallen, come out of her, My people"? Page 155, par. 1
- (38) Show the clear distinction between all previous reform movements and this final complete separation from Babylon, quoting Scriptures to support the position taken. Page 156, par. 1
- (39) Why do some fail to comprehend this utter rejection of Babylon? Jer. 8:7-13. Page 156, par. 2
- (40) Explain Jeremiah 8:14, 15, in connection with Christendom. Page 158, par. 1

- (41) What reply should be made to those who ask, Why does not the Lord institute a great and successful reform movement among the sects? Page 158, par. 2, to Page 159, par. 2
- (42) How was the Lord's reason for discarding all human organizations shown in His dealings with the various sects of the Jewish nation? Page 159, par. 3
- (43) Explain the two parables used by our Lord to illustrate the wisdom of His course. Page 160, par. 1, 2
- (44) How are these parables applicable to the present Harvest work? Page 160, par. 3
- (45) Show how our Lord followed the suggestions of the parables at the first advent, and is pursuing a similar course at present. Page 161, par. 1
- (46) What was the experience of those at the first advent who wanted to learn the opinion of their prominent religious leaders? Page 161, par. 2
- (47) At what time are God's people of the present time, still in Babylon, considered as being of her? Page 161, par. 3
- (48) What is the appropriateness of the expression, "a cage of every unclean and hateful bird," etc., Scripturally applied to Great Babylon? Page 162, par. 1, 2
- (49) What is the proportion of criminals in and out of Babylon, as shown by the English Parliamentary Report of 1873? Page 162, par. 3; Page 163
- (50) What is the Scriptural statement as to the cause of this mixed condition in Babylon? Page 164, par. 1
- (51) As false doctrines produced this improper development, what will cause the separation of the wheat from the tares? Why are all the tares and some of the wheat fearful of the Harvest work? And what course should be followed by the "wheat"? Page 164, par. 2
- (52) What are the "plagues" of Babylon? And why are many Bible students unprepared for the realities so close at hand? Page 165, par. 1
- (53) What period of time intervenes between the casting off and the destruction of Babylon, and what is the purpose of this period, as Scripturally stated? (Rev. 18:2; 7:3) Dan. 12:10. Page 165, par. 2
- (54) How is knowledge used as a sealing and separating agent before the Lord's people are expected to come out of Babylon? Page 166, par. 1
- (55) Is this work of sealing and separating now in progress? If so, what does it prove? Page 166, par. 2
- (56) Why is the command, "Come," and not, "Go"? Page 167, par. 1
- (57) What does the Word of God indicate with respect to the history of the nominal church after its fall from favor and from being His mouthpiece? Page 167, par. 2
- (58) What was the object of our Lord's ministry of three and a half years, previous to the casting off of the Jewish nation? How was this indicated by Jesus' reproofs of the religious rulers? Page 167, par. 3
- (59) Why did Jesus repeatedly strive to avoid publicity, while constantly bringing the evidences of His Messiah-ship to the notice of the Jewish clergy? Page 168, par. 1
- (60) Cite an incident which proved that Jesus regarded the priests as the responsible representatives of the people. Page 168, par. 2
- (61) Why is it essential to notice particularly the objects and results of the trial of the Jewish Church System? What did Israel profess? Why did God, through prophecy, reveal His foreknowledge of Israel's failure? Page 169, par. 1

- (62) Why did Justice demand that Israel should be tested before God's further plan should go into effect? And what was that further plan? Page 169, par. 2
- (63) What bearing did the "seventy weeks" of Divine favor have upon Israel's trial? Page 169, par. 3
- (64) When did the last or "seventieth week" begin and end? Was this entire symbolic "week" devoted to testing the nation as a whole? What was the significance, and object of the trial's being "cut short in righteousness"? Why did Jesus after His resurrection, when instructing His disciples to preach the Gospel to "all nations," add, "beginning at Jerusalem"? Page 170, par. 1
- (65) Show in detail how the "seventieth week" in the type finds its parallel in the Harvest of the Gospel Age in the professions of nominal Spiritual Israel, the attitude of the clergy, etc. Page 171, par. 1
- (66) How do the clergy and the common people, at this time, regard the thought of the Lord's second advent? Page 172, par. 1
- (67) How are the chief priests and rulers of "Christendom" deceiving themselves, and what is the foundation of their delusive hopes? What are the real facts with respect to the progress of Great Britain, as a sample "Christian Nation"? Page 172, par. 2, 3
- (68) Was it love for God and a desire to bless the people which energized the efforts of Christendom, through which the ports of heathen nations were reluctantly opened up to the commerce of so-called Christian nations? Page 173, par. 1, to Page 174, par. 2
- (69) In view of the foregoing, have present governments any rightful claim to be called, "Christian Nations"? Page 174, par. 3
- (70) What scathing criticism of Christendom was made by Canon Farrar? And what comment has been made upon it? Page 175, par. 1, 2
- (71) How have China and Japan been treated in the matter of opium? Page 175, par. 3
- (72) What other vices has Christendom taught the heathen nations? Page 176, par. 1
- (73) What acknowledgment has been made by a prominent missionary regarding the present effect of civilization and missionary efforts in India, and why are his sanguine hopes for the future unreasonable and unwarranted? Moreover, were all the heathen nations to become converted to the condition of so-called Christian nations, would it fulfill the descriptions of the Millennium, as foretold by the Prophets? Page 176, par. 2, to Page 178, par. 2
- (74) What is the estimated number of the professed Church of Christ? Is it reasonable to expect that Babylon would be prepared for the real Kingdom of God, or desire it? Page 179, par. 1
- (75) Why do the chief priests and rulers of "Christendom" fail to recognize the presence of the new King of Earth? And what will be their portion during this Harvest time? Page 179, par. 2; Page 180, par. 1
- (76) What did the rejection of Babylon in 1878 signify with respect to the "Sanctuary" class and the "host," as distinguished by Daniel? How long has the Sanctuary class existed, and what have been its experiences? Who was the last chief priest to be used as the mouthpiece of God to deliver a message to fleshly Israel only a few days before that system was cast off? Page 180, par. 2
- (77) Why is it in vain that some attempt to defend their particular sect as an exception to the general character of Babylon? Why is Babylon so named? What is the one great sin of which every sect of the nominal church is guilty, without exception? Page 181, par. 1, 2
- (78) Why do some of God's children in these organizations fail to recognize their bondage? What steps should be taken by such in order to test their true position? Page 182, par. 1
- (79) What is the duty of all who have received a knowledge of present truth? Page 183, par. 1, 2

(80) What experiences may all the faithful expect to undergo as a result of letting their light shine? And what should be their ultimate course? Page 183, par. 3

(81) Describe the varying degrees of bondage among the different sects. Why wear any human shackles at all, or bind or limit our consciences? What is the ideal condition to besought for by the Lord's true followers? Page 184, par. 1

(82) What does belonging to a sect actually mean? Page 184, par. 2

(83) How are these shackles generally esteemed by members of the different sects, and what would they be most ashamed to confess? Page 185, par. 1

(84) What is often the experience of earnest, truth-hungry followers of the Lord with regard to the teachings of the different sects of Babylon? Page 185, par. 2

(85) Why is the feeling of uneasiness, if not bound by the chains of some sect, so general? Page 186, par. 1

(86) What is the most bigoted sectarian (aside from the Romanist) forced to admit with respect to the true Church? How is the contention that it is necessary to belong to some sect contrary to the teachings of Jesus? Page 186, par. 2

(87) Explain how some have been in Babylon and yet have not recognized either the advantage of full liberty or the hindrances of sectarian bondage. Page 187, par. 1

(88) How is the illustration of the "ax laid to the root," as used at the first advent, applicable at this time? Page 187, par. 2

THE TESTING AND SIFTING OF THE SANCTUARY CLASS

(89) By what other steps has the coming out of Babylon generally been preceded? What experiences are to be expected as a result of this step out of Babylon? Page 188, par. 1, 2

(90) By whom was the Sanctuary class represented at the first advent? What testing came upon this Temple class immediately after the casting off of nominal Israel? Page 188, par. 3

(91) What is the parallel of these two classes since 1878? Page 189, par. 1

(92) Explain the significance of Jesus' typical act of cleansing the typical temple, and show the antitype in this Harvest. Page 189, par. 2

(93) What did the scourge of small cords typify? Page 189, par. 3

(94) While several of our Lord's parables illustrate the general separation of the "Sanctuary" class from the "host," which two go further and show the subsequent testing and sifting of the "Sanctuary" class? (See Matt. 25:1-16; 22:1-14) Page 190, par. 1

(95) In the parable of the "Ten Virgins," what was the difference in these virgins, that led to their separation into two classes? Page 190, par. 2; Z. '10-244, 245

(96) Almost immediately after the knock of prophecy, announcing the presence of the Lord, was heard, what cry was raised? And when will it cease? Page 190, par. 3

(97) Show how the marriage custom of the Jews beautifully illustrated the Church's betrothal and marriage with Christ her Lord. Page 191, par. 1; Z. '09-360

(98) In the parable of the "Ten Virgins," why is the Bride not mentioned? How are the "foolish virgins" referred to in other Scriptures? Page 191, par. 2

(99) How does the attitude of the "wise virgins" fitly illustrate the only proper attitude for the Lord's betrothed the consecrated Church? Page 192, par. 1

(100) What two things are evident from this parable, regarding the knowledge of the Bridegroom's presence and the effect of this knowledge upon both classes of virgins. respectively? Page 192, par. 2

(101) Unto whom alone is this great secret of the Lord's presence known, and how long will it remain a secret? Page 192, par. 3

(102) In what gracious and kingly language does the message of Jehovah come to His servants and handmaidens? (Psa. 45:10, 11) Page 192, par. 4

(103) What does it mean to be. of the truly "wise virgins"? Page 193, par. 1; Page 194, par. 1

(104) How did the other virgins become "foolish"? Page 194, par. 2

(105) According to the parable, at what time will the foolish virgins realize their mistake? Page 104, par. 3

(106) How long will the proclamation of the Bridegroom's presence, the going forth to meet Him and the entering in with Him to the marriage continue? What is signified by the expression, "and the door was shut"? Why will the Master not open the door when the foolish virgins come knocking and seeking admittance after the door is shut? Page 195, par. 1

(107) What is the significance of the "door," and what class only does it affect? Does the shut door signify the end of God's mercy? Page 195, par. 2

(108) How was the going in with the Lord to the marriage illustrated in the Jewish marriage custom? How is this feature now being fulfilled in the present experience of the consecrated' class? When did the feasting by faith begin? Page 196, par. 1; Page 197, par. 1

THE WEDDING GARMENT TEST

(109) What lesson is taught by the parable of the "Wedding Garment"? Name various figures by which the consecrated ones are represented. In considering these figures and seeking a lesson therefrom, what must be remembered? Page 197, par. 2

(110) What does this parable teach, which could not be illustrated under the figure of the "Bride"? Page 198, par. 1

(111) What did the wedding garment signify in the Jewish marriage custom? Page 198, par. 2

(112) As a symbol, what, does the wedding garment illustrate? How is the prospective Bride engaged at the present time, while in the ante-chamber? Page 198, par. 3; Page 199, par. 1

(113) What does this parable teach regarding a final, general test of the "wise virgins"? What does taking off the wedding garment signify? Page 199, par. 2; Page 200, par. 1; Z. '09-360 and Z. '10-12

(114) Realizing the possible danger of falling away, what should be the attitude of all the truly consecrated? What two facts seem to be lost sight of by those who are guilty of not "holding the Head"? Page 200, par. 1

(115) Who are represented in the parable as being "bound," and what is their final experience? Page 201, par. 1

(116) Has this feature of prophecy been fulfilled during this Harvest period? Page 201, par. 2

(117) When did this casting aside of the "wedding garment" first make its appearance among those in Present Truth? And what course is subsequently taken by those who discard the robe? Page 202, par. 1

(118) What question is the invisible but present Bridegroom asking those who have discarded the robe? And what is their reply? Page 202, par. 2

(119) What is the "outer darkness," into which the "bound" ones are being cast? How does the "binding" affect the loyal ones among the consecrated? Who are the "servants" that do the binding? Page 203, par. 1

(120) Why is the responsibility and penalty of those who are "bound" and cast "into outer darkness" greater than that of the masses of professing Christians? Page 203, par. 2; Page 204, par. 1

(121) In considering these parables, do we understand that the door is shut before the inspection begins? If not, what are the conditions, especially since 1878? Page 204, par. 2

THE END OF THE HIGH CALLING NOT THE CLOSING OF THE DOOR

(122) Do the Scriptures give the exact date at which the door to the feast will be closed? Page 205, par. 1

(123) What is signified by the "open" and "shut" door respectively? What does the "door" in the parable represent? Page 206, par. 1

(124) Under what other name did our Lord refer to this "door" of opportunity, now about to close? What two requisites of character are essential to all who would walk in the narrow way successfully? Page 206, par. 2

(125) What is, therefore, our only door to glory, as the Bride of Christ? Page 207, par. 1

(126) In what three ways might the date for the closing of the door be indicated? Page 207, par. 2

(127) In which of these three ways is there clear intimation that the door will be closed? Page 208, par. 1

(128) What does it mean to co-operate with the Lord in the present time? What, therefore, must the closing of all such opportunity signify? Page 208, par. 2

(129) What does suffering with Christ signify? What has it meant all through the Gospel age, and what does it imply in this Harvest time? Page 209, par. 1

(130) What will be the necessary requirement of all who shall be accounted worthy of everlasting life? What more must be required of the "Bride, the Lamb's Wife"? Page 209, par. 2

(131) How must this character be developed and demonstrated? How should every trial of our faith be regarded and met? Page 210, par. 1

(132) Previous to what time must the Bride class have been tested and approved, as shown in the parable? Page 210, par. 2

(133) In what manner, gradually or abruptly, should we expect the closing in of "the night when no man can work"? Page 211, par. 1

(134) How is the present time referred to in Rev. 7:2, 3? And how should all the "wise virgins" be occupied? Page 211, par. 2

(135) How many years of the Harvest yet remain, and what events are yet to take place before its close? Page 211, par. 3

(136) What will the coming of the night prove? Page 211 par. 4

(137) Are we to understand from the foregoing that the faithful ones will go to their reward as soon as they have been approved? What does "having done all, to stand" signify? Page 212, par. 1

(138) Does the end of the "high calling" signify the closing of the door? When did the general call end? What is "the Call"? Page 212, par. 2

(139) What does the closing of the "door" in the parable of Matt. 25 signify? What evidence is there that this door has not yet closed? Page 213, par. 1

(140) To what two features of the "call" has the Gospel Age been devoted? What change is signified by the term "Harvest"? Page 213, par. 2

(141) Which one of our Lord's parables especially illustrates this change in the character of the work? (Matt. 13: 47-50) Page 213, par. 3

(142) Explain in detail the parable of the drag-net. Page 214, par. 1

(143) Show the correspondence between this parable and the parable of the "Wheat and Tares." Page 214, par. 2

(144) Was the net intended to catch all the fish of the sea? When the net was ordered ashore, what did this symbolize? What is the agency for the calling and the separating work? Page 215, par. 1

(145) In view of the foregoing, how should those who are instructed of the Master alter their previous methods of service? Page 215, par. 2

(146) What is the message that attracts the "wheat" and repels the "tares"? Page 216, par. 1

(147) When the Harvest is ended, what will be the experiences of both Bowers and reapers? Why should the work of reaping be hastened? (Amos 9:13) Page 216, par. 2

ISRAEL'S SEVENTIETH WEEK A FIGURE OF THE CLOSE OF GOSPEL FAVOR

(148) Why was the "seventieth week" of Israel's favor so exactly marked at its beginning, middle and close? What did A. D. 29 mark in the Jewish Harvest, and what is the parallel in the Gospel Harvest? What did the middle of that covenant week (A. D. 33) witness, and what is the parallel? To whom was the last half of the typical week of favor (3½ years, from A. D. 33 to 36), devoted, and what is the parallel in the Gospel Harvest? Page 216, par. 3, to Page 217, par. 2; Z. '97, Page 105, par. 2, 3, lower article

(149) Of what did the Jewish and the Gospel favor, respectively, consist? And when did each come to an end? Page 217, par. 3

(150) By what call was the close of the Jewish favor followed? Why was the stopping of their past favor not so noticeable to the Jews? Page 218, par. 1

(151) By what is the stopping of the general call in 1881 lapped upon? And why is this change unnoticed by the Church at large? Page 218, par. 2

(152) Who only could announce or explain the High Calling? And what is their position with respect to extending the Call? Page 219, par. 1

(153) While the general "call" has ceased, has the "door" been shut? For what purpose does the door stand open after the "call" has ended? Page 219, par. 2

(154) How did the ending of the "call" in 1881 affect those who had already become God's consecrated servants? Page 220, par. 1

(155) Does the fact that some have but recently come to a clear knowledge of God's exceeding great and precious promises to His faithful servants prove that such were not called and accepted previously as runners in the race for the Prize? Page 220, par. 2

(156) What proof is there that the testing of the called ones is not yet finished? Page 220, par. 3

(157) When all the "wise virgins" have been proven faithful, and the door has been shut, how will this affect the "foolish virgins"? Page 221, par. 1

(158) Realizing that the door still stands open, what should be the course of the consecrated? Page 221, par. 2

(159) What is the position of those now consecrated, who were not only not consecrated but even enemies of God when the "call" ceased in 1881? Page 221, par. 3; Page 222, par. 1

(160) How may the evidences of having been begotten of the Spirit serve to encourage any of this class? Page 222, par. 2

THE ELEVENTH HOUR

Matt. 20:1-16

(161) To what period of time does this parable apply? Who are the laborers? Page 223, par. 1. Z. '10-264, par. 3

(162) What did the different calls represent? At what time only was there a clear understanding as to what the wages would be? Who are represented in the "eleventh hour" laborers? Did the Master promise any definite reward to these? Page 223, par. 2; Page 224, par. 1

(163) What has been the similar state of affairs during the Gospel Age? What is the message to the "eleventh hour" class in the present time? Page 224, par. 2

(164) What is the chief hope set before the "eleventh hour" class? Page 224, par. 3

(165) What exhortation should be given to those who have but recently come to know the Lord, and desire to serve Him? Page 225, par. 1

(166) What is the lesson for all who have covenanted to serve the Lord, and who are neglecting His work and striving for the transient joys and prizes offered by the world? Page 225, par. 2

STUDY VII

THE DELIVERANCE AND EXALTATION OF THE CHURCH

- (1) Having found by the light of prophecy our present location in the "Harvest" of the Gospel Age, what are now the principal points of interest to the saints? Page 227, par. 1
- (2) At what time did the Lord teach us we should "lift up our heads and rejoice"? Is this rejoicing selfish? Page 227, par. 2
- (3) Why is it manifest that the deliverance of the saints must take place before 1914 A. D.? With what two thoughts in mind can we approximate the time of deliverance? Page 228, par. 1
- (4) What is the significance of our Master's words, "Watch that ye may be accounted worthy to escape those things that shall come to pass"? In what sense are the saints now escaping the present trouble upon the churches and the world? Nevertheless, what is our present hope and expectation of escaping the severest features of the great trouble? Page 228, par. 2
- (5) Notwithstanding the present evidences of the gathering storm what is the Church's position, as forcefully described in Psa. 46:1-5. Explain in detail. Page 229, par. 1, 2
- (6) How are the saints at present realizing God's promised help in this time of need? Page 229, par. 3
- (7) Although confident that our "change" will not take place until our work is accomplished, in what manner do the Scriptures indicate that the work will be cut short? When our work is done what will be our further part? Page 230, par. 1
- (8) How long may the Church expect to "stand" in enforced idleness? What will be the final trial of the Church? What is the difference between the Church's morning and the Millennial morning? Page 230, par. 2
- (9) By the final experiences of which two Prophets is the fate of the true Church illustrated, so far as her human career is concerned? Page 231, par. 1
- (10) What argument will probably be used by "Great Babylon" in stopping the spread of Present Truth? What will, therefore, be the experience of the antitypical Elijah? Page 231, par. 2
- (11) What is the approximate time when the last members of the Church shall be "changed"? In every trial of faith and patience that awaits us, what thoughts should comfort and uphold us? Page 231, par. 3
- (12) What is St. Paul's statement regarding the manner of the Church's "change"? (1 Cor. 15:53, 50, 52) Page 232, par. 1, 2
- (13) What is the order in which the members of the Lord's "Body" will be "changed"? Will the living saints be "changed" before those who have died throughout the Gospel Age? Page 233, par. 1
- (14) Is the exact date of the awakening of the sleeping saints directly stated in Scripture? What does St. Paul say regarding those who will be reckoned with first? Page 233, par. 2
- (15) Reasoning from the foregoing, what date must next be established? What does the parallelism show with respect to the time when our Lord began to exercise His Kingly authority? Immediately after taking to Himself His great power, what would probably be His first exercise of this power? Page 233, par. 3
- (16) Is this conclusion unreasonable because of the fact that we do not see the risen saints? Page 234, par. 1
- (17) Upon what foundation does our belief that the Kingdom began to be set up in April 1878 A. D. rest? Page 235, par. 1
- (18) Is it out of harmony with this thought that the majority of the Church are exalted while a few of the last members are yet "alive and remain"? Why does it appear necessary for some of the last members to remain for a time this side the veil? Page 235, par. 2
- (19) How are these "feet" members, with their Message, clearly pointed out by the Prophet Isaiah? Page 236, par. 1

(20) Although despised of men, how are the poor, bruised "feet" members regarded by the Lord and their glorified fellow-members beyond the veil? Page 236, par. 2

(21) What thoughts should inspire our hearts and quicken our energies in delivering our popularly hated and generally discredited message? Page 237, par. 1

(22) What is the blessed privilege of all who are truly of the "feet" class, as regards their present work and their mutual joys? Page 237, par. 2

(23) Will the work of the last members cease with their "change"? (Rev. 14:13) Page 237, par. 3

(24) What will it mean to be caught away together "with the Lord in the air"? Who has been the "Prince of the power of the air"? What will be his experience, and who will take away his dominion? Page 238, par. 1

(25) Must all the "feet" members die? Quote Scriptural support for the position taken. Page 238, par. 2

(26) In the text, Psa. 82:6, to whom does the term, "princes," apply? Like which of these two "princes" do the members of Christ's Body fall? Page 239, par. 1

(27) To whom does the expression, "Ye are gods," apply? Page 239, par. 2

(28) Is there any difference between dying and sleeping? How long did our Lord Jesus sleep? How long have the Apostles slept? Is there any good reason for their continuing to sleep after the Lord's second advent has taken place? Is there any necessity for the living members, who now die, to wait in death for a resurrection at some future time? Page 239, par. 3

(29) When did our Lord declare that "all power in heaven and in earth" was given unto Him? When will The Christ be fully empowered for the great work of Restitution? Page 240, par. 1

(30) What is the only instance in Scriptures where death is represented as a blessing? Page 240, par. 2

(31) Who only are "the dead who die"? Page 241, par. 1

(32) What are the present experiences of the saints who die and of those who remain, respectively? Page 241, par. 2, 3

(33) As the time of trouble draws near, should we expect the true Church to decrease or increase in influence and numbers? Page 242

STUDY VIII THE RESTORATION OF ISRAEL

- (1) Among all the relics of antiquity that have come down to our day, which possesses the greatest interest and is the most easily deciphered and understood? Page 243, par. 1
- (2) As a people, how are the Jews marked and peculiar even today, as in centuries past? Page 244, par. 1
- (3) What prophecy clearly assures us that the re-establishment of Israel in the land of Palestine is to be expected "in that day"-the Day of the Lord? (Amos 9:11, 14, 15) Why cannot this prophecy be interpreted as symbolic? Page 244, par. 2
- (4) Have the Jews as a nation lost faith in Jehovah? Why did they crucify the Prince of Life? Page 246, par. 1
- (5) In what manner was the work of the Jewish Harvest completed by the destruction of Israel as a nation? Page 246, par. 2
- (6) What has been Israel's experience from that time to the present? Page 246, par. 3, to Page 247, par. 1
- (7) As the time for the promised restoration to God's favor draws on, has there been any preparation manifest among the Jews? Briefly, what are the most noticeable differences between the Orthodox and Non-orthodox Jews? Page 247, par. 2
- (8) Give a brief summary of the faith of the Orthodox Jews. Page 248, par. 1
- (9) Of what does their worship consist since the destruction of the Temple at Jerusalem? Page 249, par. 1
- (10) What is the attitude of the Non-orthodox or Reformed Jews? Page 249, par. 2
- (11) Which class will doubtless be ready to accept the Messiah when He comes in power and great glory? Is there no hope for those Jews who have wandered away from the faith of Abraham? Page 249, par. 3

ANGLO-ISRAELITES

- (12) Briefly stated, what is the Anglo-Israel theory? Page 250, par. 1
- (13) What reply can be made to the claims of this theory?
- (14) Was it to the credit of the "ten tribes" that they strayed away from the tribes of Judah and Benjamin? What were the facts regarding all the tribes at the time their return from Babylon was permitted? Page 250, par. 3
- (15) How many returned to the land of promise? And were there many of the original captives among them? Page 251, par. 1
- (16) How did Jesus refer to these tribes in His day? How did He speak of even those who had clung to the promises? What conclusions are reasonably drawn from the expressions of our Lord and the Apostles regarding the Jews at the first advent? Page 252, par. 1
- (17) Even if it could be proven that the Anglo-Saxon peoples were a part of "the lost ten tribes," what advantage would they enjoy? From whom was God's favor taken away at the time of their rejection of Christ, and to whom, therefore, should favor return at His second advent? Page 252, par. 2
- (18) Will the coming favor to Israel be exclusive? What proportion of mankind will be ready for the new laws and conditions of the Millennial Kingdom? Page 253, par. 1
- (19) Why did the Jews stumble over the first feature of the Gospel Dispensation-remission of sins through faith in the Redeemer? How will the Jews' respect for the Law prepare them for the strict requirements of the Millennial Age? Page 253, par. 2.
- (20) Similarly, as the Jews were blinded by false views of the Law, how will many Gentiles be hindered from accepting the new conditions, through false ideas respecting the Gospel of Grace? Page 254, par. 1

(21) Show how the present day commemoration of the Great Day of Atonement by Orthodox Jews should prepare the Jew to recognize Christ's death as his ransom, or corresponding price? Page 254, par. 2, to Page 256, par. 1

TO THE JEW FIRST

(22) Show how the fulfilment of the prophecies concerning Israel's blinding and recovery from blindness comes about in a natural way. Explain Simeon's prophecy: "This child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel." Page 256, par. 2, 3

(23) While the promised return of Israel to their own land is to be literally fulfilled, how should Acts 15:16, Luke 1:32, Ezek. 37:24 be interpreted--literally or figuratively? Page 256, par. 4

(24) What authority did David have and exercise? And upon whose throne did he sit? (1 Chron. 29:23) What will be David's chief honor in the earthly phase of the Kingdom? Page 257, par. 1

(25) What does the name David signify? And of what was it typical? How should we distinguish between the old Jerusalem's promised restoration and the establishment of the New Jerusalem? Page 258, par. 1

(26) What was the date at which Israel's "double" was fulfilled and the turning away of their blindness due to begin? Page 258, par. 2

(27) What is the language of Jeremiah regarding the Lord's returning favor to Israel? Read and interpret Jer. 24:5-7; 30:18, 20, 21; 31:8-12. Page 259, par. 1, 2

(28) While the foregoing will be the experience of the living generations of Israel, what will be the portion of the dead ones? (Ezek. 37:12-14) Page 260, par. 1

(29) Will it require more than a twenty-four hour day in which to fulfill these promises? When did they have a marked beginning? Page 260, par. 2

(30) Why has England for a long time felt the necessity for protecting Turkey? What incident resulted in the Berlin Conference, and who was the chief figure at this meeting? What did the English Government guarantee to Turkey? Page 260, par. 3

(31) Under whose care, therefore, is Palestine? By what persecutions has this providential opening of Palestine to the Jews been followed? What is the present proportion of Jews to other nationalities represented in Jerusalem today? Page 261, last par.

(32) Why is Palestine so important in the eyes of the statesmen, the historian, the religionist, and the merchant, respectively? Page 262, par. 1, 2

(33) While the great powers are waiting to grasp this coveted land, what historical figure steps upon the scene? Page 263, par. 1

(34) How are great nations born? And why is the Jew best adapted to develop the land of Palestine? Page 263, par. 2

(35) What are the hopes and longings and predictions of the Jews themselves with regard to their restoration? Page 264, par. 1, 2

(36) How near to the truth have worldly men come in the foregoing statement, that "Abraham would himself fain be present to receive" this land of promise? Page 265, par. 1

(37) What evidences of the gradual progress of restitution in Palestine have been recently described by Jewish settlers? Page 265, par. 2, to Page 266, par. 1

(38) What are the conditions in the City of Jerusalem, as respects its rebuilding? Page 266, par. 2

(39) Notwithstanding the long continued oppression of the Jews, to what positions of wealth and benevolence have many of them attained? Page 266, par. 3

(40) Since 1878, what has been the attitude of prominent Jews with respect to the colonization of Palestine? Page 267, par. 1, to Page 268, par. 1

(41) What is the opinion of the "Jewish Messenger" respecting Israel as a coming power among the nations? Page 268, par. 2, to Page 269, par. 1

(42) How does the "Jewish Chronicle" express itself concerning a restoration of the Jews as a matter of prophecy? Page 269, par. 2

(43) Are other prominent men taking note of the rising prominence of Israel? What has been said by Lord Shaftesbury of England, and Charles Reade, the novelist, regarding Jewish ability in the professions and in commerce, the cause of their persecution and their ultimate exaltation among the nations? Page 269, par. 3, to Page 271, par. 3

(44) What is claimed in a Jewish proverb of recent years, respecting a railway to Jerusalem, and how has this been fulfilled? Page 272, par. 1, 2

(45) What statement appeared in the "Pittsburgh Dispatch" in 1889 with reference to present progress in Palestine, especially in Jerusalem? Describe the Jews' "wailing place" and the interesting custom which has obtained since the Middle Ages. Page 272, par. 3, to Page 277, par. 2

(46) Not until what time will the wealthier classes of Jews be attracted to Palestine? Page 277, par. 3

ISRAEL'S BLINDNESS DEPARTING

(47) What prophecy of St. Paul's regarding Israel's blindness should now begin to see its fulfilment? When will Israel's blindness be due to pass away in its completeness? How is the date 1881 related to this subject? Page 277, last par.

(48) Through whom will Israel's general recognition of the true Messiah doubtless be brought about? Page 278, par. 1

(49) What signs of the times indicate that the blindness of Israel has begun to pass away? Describe the Rabinowitch movement. What was Rabinowitch's attitude toward Jesus and the New Testament? And what were his principal exhortations to his followers? Page 278, par. 2, to Page 285, par. 3

(50) What similar awakening has been progressing in Siberia? Page 285, par. 4, 5

(51) In the work of restoring fleshly Israel, as well as in the Harvest work for the gathering of Spiritual Israel, what is one of the most noticeable features, as respects the Nominal Church? Page 286, par. 1

(52) What does the re-gathering of Israel signify according to the Apostle Paul? Page 286, par. 2

(53) How was a Jewish Kingdom proposed in the Memorial offered to President Harrison by Mr. William F. Blackstone in 1891? Page 288, par. 1, to Page 290, par. 4

THE ANGLO-ISRAELITISH QUESTION

(54) In reply to a criticism of the first edition of this Series, on the Anglo-Israelitish question, what position is taken with respect to the experiences of the ten tribes? What did Jesus mean when He declared, "Salvation is of the Jews"? What texts prove that Jesus recognized the twelve tribes as one nation, and not divided? In what three senses is "salvation of the Jews"? Page 290, par. 5, to Page 293, par. 2

(55) What would be necessary in any case for members of the "ten tribes," if they would have a share in the Covenant made with Abraham? Page 294, par. 1

(56) What Scriptural evidence is there that liberty to return from Babylon was offered to all the tribes, and accepted by representatives from the twelve tribes? Page 294, par. 2, to Page 295, par. 8

(57) What reply is made to the statement by the opponent that the ten tribes were to be "re-married to Jehovah in a New Covenant"? Page 295, par. 3, to Page 297, par. 4

(58) For whom is the New Covenant intended? Page 298, par. 1

(59) If the Anglo-Saxon races are truly descended from the ten tribes, why would it be to their advantage for God to overlook this relationship and count them as Gentiles? Page 298, par. 2

(60) Would the Israelitish origin of any individual or nation gain for him or that nation any special advantage over others during the Gospel Age? Page 298, par. 3

(61) How does Romans 11:31 apply to fleshly Israel and Spiritual Israel, respectively? And in what manner will the Abrahamic promises be fulfilled unto both "seeds"? Page 299, par. 1

(62) What reply can Anglo-Israelites make to the fact that Jesus never referred to the "House of Judah," which they claim was the only tribe that returned to Jerusalem? Further, if their theory be true, why did St. Peter address the Jews at Pentecost, saying, "Let all the House of Israel know, etc."? Page 300, par. 1

(63) Did the curses mentioned by Moses (Deut. 28:15, 46, 49-63-67) have their fulfilment upon the Israel of our Lord's day? If the Anglo-Saxon race be any part of Israel, have verses 64 and 65 yet been fulfilled? Page 300, par. 2, 3

STUDY IX
THY GOD REIGNETH!

- (1) In view of the evidences presented in our foregoing studies, what should be our unhesitating declarations unto Zion? Page 301, par. 1
- (2) What do these wonderful truths imply? To whom do Jude 14, Zech. 14:5, Matt. 25:31 and Daniel 7:10 refer? Page 302, par. 1, 2
- (3) How does the position of the great Judge now present differ from that of His first advent? And how is His judgment progressing? Page 302, par. 3
- (4) What work is now being done by the glorified saints beyond the veil, and what is the mission of those who "remain"? Page 303, par. 1
- (5) In what manner have those who saw Jesus go away, those who suffered throughout the Gospel Age, and the saints of the present time been blest by the promise of His return? Page 303, par. 2
- (6) Contrast the experiences of nominal Spiritual Israel and the "Israel of God," respectively, at the present time. Page 304, par. 1-3
- (7) Give a resume of the prophetic landmarks which have pointed to this day as the most wonderful period in the world's history. How does the resurrection of the sleeping saints in 1878 parallel the resurrection of their Head? Page 304, par. 4
- (8) What has prophecy taught us to expect regarding the manner of our Lord's return? And how is the "Man of Sin" related to Christ's second advent? Page 305, par. 1
- (9) What precious truths have been learned from the Prophet Daniel's visions concerning certain "days"? Page 305, par. 2
- (10) What have we seen with respect to the progress of the "Harvest" work since 1874? Page 306, par. 1
- (11) How has the return of Divine favor to natural Israel been manifested? And what positive assurance is thus given to the living members of the Body of Christ? Page 307, par. 1
- (12) Seeing the end of present conditions is at hand, what should be the attitude of our hearts? Page 307, par. 2, to Page 308, par. 3

STUDY X
THE TESTIMONY OF GOD'S STONE WITNESS AND PROPHET, THE GREAT PYRAMID IN EGYPT

- (1) What favorable comment has been made by Prof. C. Piazzi Smyth, the noted expert on the Great Pyramid's construction, etc., upon the symbolic teachings of this wonderful building, as set forth in the "Scripture Studies"? Pages 311, 312
- (2) How many "wonders of the world" were recounted by the ancients? And what position in the list was accorded to the Great Pyramid of Egypt? What statement regarding the Pyramid's great blocks of stone is made by a leading granite man of this country? What area is covered by the Great Pyramid? What is its height, and the breadth of its base? What is the estimated weight of the Great Pyramid, and what power would be required to remove it? Page 313, par. 1
- (3) While the Great Pyramid is the most wonderful building in the world, why does it possess peculiar interest for the Lord's people? Page 314, par. 1
- (4) Are there other pyramids aside from the Great Pyramid? What is their general character, and for what purpose evidently designed and used? Page 314, par. 2
- (5) In what prominent features does the Great Pyramid differ from the others? Is the testimony of the Great Pyramid an addition to the written Revelation? If not, in what manner does it witness to God's plan? Where is it referred to in Scripture? Page 314, par. 3
- (6) Are the Scripture references to the Pyramid plainly and clearly stated, or in what manner? At what time is it Scripturally indicated that this structure will be "for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of Hosts?" Page 315, par. 1, 2
- (7) Quote Scriptures showing how the term Egypt is symbolically applied. Page 316, par. 1, 2
- (8) When will the antitypical Egyptians "cry unto the Lord for help"? And what part will the Great Pyramid play in the Divine Program, as foretold by Isaiah? Unto whom chiefly was it evidently intended to bear witness? Page 316, par. 3; Page 317, par. 1
- (9) How did Jeremiah refer to the Great Pyramid? (Jer. 32:20) Page 318, par. 1
- (10) Show in detail how the Lord's questions and statements to Job (Job 38:3-7) find a most striking illustration in the Great Pyramid. Is there any doubt that this great structure is referred to in Scripture, or that it will fully corroborate the written Word of God? Page 318, par. 2; Page 319, par. 1

WHY, WHEN, AND BY WHOM WAS THE GREAT PYRAMID BUILT?

- (11) What was the ancient theory regarding the purpose for which the Great Pyramid was built, and why is this untenable? When did the secrets of the Great Pyramid begin to be understood? Page 319, par. 2
- (12) When and by whom was the first work written, proving that the Great Pyramid possessed scientific features? To whose work are we mainly indebted for the data used in our present study? Page 319, par. 3
- (13) Who first suggested that the Great Pyramid was an important witness to Divine Truth, as well as to natural Science? Page 320, par. 1
- (14) What soon became apparent as to the object of the Great Pyramid's construction? Why have former students failed to grasp the great scope of its teachings? Why has this wonderful "witness" kept silent until the present day? Page 320, par. 2
- (15) In what year was the Great Pyramid built, as determined by Prof. Smyth, and by what method did he reach his conclusion? Page 321, par. 1
- (16) How was this conclusion afterward corroborated? Page 322, par. 1
- (17) To whom is ascribed the honor of having built the Great Pyramid, and what are the arguments for this theory? Page 322, par. 2, 3

ITS PECULIAR LOCATION

(18) How and where is the Great Pyramid situated? What peculiarity in its location, as related to the delta of the Nile? Page 325, par. 1

(19) Who was the first to note this remarkable relationship of the Great Pyramid to the sea-coast, and what was his exclamation? Page 325, par. 2

(20) Explain just how the Great Pyramid is located "in the midst of the land of Egypt," and at the same time "at the border thereof." What is the Great Pyramid's location with respect to the land surface of the world? Page 325, par. 3

ITS SCIENTIFIC LESSONS

(21) In what manner does the Great Pyramid speak to us? by hieroglyphics? What were the only original marks found in the structure? Briefly, what are some of the scientific teachings of this unequaled monument? Page 326, par. 1

(22) What sublime thought regarding the "summit corner" of the Great Pyramid has been suggested by Dr. Joseph Seiss? Page 327, par. 1, 2

ITS TESTIMONY RELATING TO THE PLAN OF REDEMPTION

(23) In what feature of the Great Pyramid is centered our greatest interest? And how does it represent the Divine Plan of the Ages? To whom does the top-stone evidently refer? Page 323, par. 1, 2

(24) How is this prophetically portrayed by Isaiah, Zechariah, Job, and David, respectively? Page 329, par. 1

(25) How did the head-stone of the Great Pyramid beautifully illustrate the foregoing? Page 329, par. 2

(26) What does the Pyramid figure represent? Page 330, par. 1

HOW THE INTERNAL CONSTRUCTION OUTLINES THE PLAN OF REDEMPTION

(27) While the outward form of the Great Pyramid illustrates the completed results of the Divine Plan, what still more wonderful features are represented by its inner construction? Page 330, par. 2

(28) Referring to a diagram of the Great Pyramid, describe the "Entrance Passage." Into what does this Passage lead? Describe this room. What do the "Entrance Passage" and the "Subterranean Chamber," respectively, symbolize? Page 331, par. 1

(29) Describe the "First Ascending Passage" and the hallway into which it leads. What do the low "Ascending Passage" and the "Grand Gallery," respectively, represent? Page 331, par. 2

(30) Where does the "Horizontal Passage" begin, and to what does it lead? Into what does the low passage at the upper end of the "Grand Gallery" lead? Page 332, par. 1

(31) What is the chief room in the Great Pyramid called? Describe the location and object of the "Construction Chambers." What is the only piece of furniture found in the Great Pyramid? How is ventilation provided for in the "King's Chamber"? Page 332, par. 2

(32) Describe the irregular passage known as the "Well." What was apparently the original condition of the passage to the "Queen's Chamber" and the mouth of the "Well"? What does the appearance of the mouth of the "Well" suggest? Page 335, par. 1

(33) What barrier is found at the upper or south end of the "Grand Gallery"? What peculiarity marks the south end wall of this passage? Page 335, par. 2

(34) Of what material are the passage-ways and floors of the Pyramid composed? Where is the "Granite Plug" located, and how was it originally concealed by the builders? Page 336, par. 1

(35) Who was A1 Mammoun, and what was his object in forcing a passage into the Pyramid, and what secret did the labor of his Arabs unwittingly reveal? When did this occur? Page 336, par. 2

THE GREAT PYRAMID'S TESTIMONY CONCERNING THE PLAN OF THE AGES

(36) What suggestions were made by Robert Menzies respecting the religious teachings of the Great Pyramid? Page 337, par. 1, 2

(37) Why is the "Well" regarded as the Key to the whole matter? Page 337, par. 3

(38) By what measurements in the Great Pyramid was the date of its building, fixed by Prof. Smyth through astronomical observations, corroborated? Page 338, par. 1

(39) If the Great Pyramid be indeed "a Bible in Stone," what should reasonably be expected of it? Page 338, par. 2, 3

(40) How are the Scriptural time-proofs of the Lord's second advent shown in the Great Pyramid? What is the starting point? And to what point should we measure to find the beginning of the Great Time of Trouble? Page 341, par. 1, 2

(41) Does the fact that conditions in the world are still endurable disprove that we are living in the "Harvest" period"? Page 342, par. 1, 2

(42) Describe and interpret the peculiarities in the shape and finish of the "Pit." Furthermore, what two features of the Divine purpose are represented in the "Pit"? Page 343, par. 1, 2

(43) What peculiarity marks the "Entrance Passage" at the point where it nears the "Pit"? What does this symbolize? Page 344, par. 1, to Page 345, par. 1

(44) While this horizontal section of the "Descending Passage" suggests the social improvement of the world, to what prominent and erroneous theory has this upward movement given rise? Page 345, par. 2, 3

(45) While the testimonies of the foregoing measurements were harmonious, which measurement of the Great Pyramid seemed to be out of harmony? What was the difficulty? Page 345, par. 4

(46) How was this difficulty ingeniously bridged by the "Granite Plug"? Page 346, par. 1

(47) What was the length of the period from the exodus of Israel from Egypt until the full end of their national favor, as shown by the Pyramid? Does this period contradict the teaching shown in the Parallels of the Jewish and Christian Dispensations, that each was 1845 years in length? Page 347, par. 1, 2

(48) Describe in detail the "Grand Gallery." Page 347, par. 3, to Page 348, par. 2

(49) What does the "Grand Gallery" symbolize, in general? Page 348, par. 3

(50) What does the lofty height of the "Grand Gallery" symbolize? Briefly, what does the "King's Chamber" represent? What is symbolized by the "Well"? Page 349, par. 1

(51) What significance in the apparently interminable length of the "Grand Gallery," its narrowness and steepness? Page 349, par. 2

(52) Looking up along the "Grand Gallery" to its end, what thought does it suggest? Page 350, par. 1

(53) Since the "Grand Gallery" represents the High Calling, how is the way by which the Church may enter into heavenly glory symbolized at the upper end of the "Grand Gallery"? Page 350, par. 2

(54) What does the low passage leading into the "Antechamber" represent? Of what material is the floor in the "Antechamber," and what does this signify? Describe the "Granite Leaf" with its symbolic teaching. Page 351, par. 1

(55) Describe the "Ante-Chamber." What does its peculiar appearance suggest? Page 351, par. 2

(56) How is the actual death of the Church shown in the Great Pyramid? What does the "King's Chamber" symbolize? To whom did the call to the "divine nature" first come? And what was Christ's two-fold mission on the earth? Why does the "Grand Gallery" not symbolize the Gospel Age? Page 352, par. 1

(57) Describe the "King's Chamber." What is the capacity of the "Coffer"? Page 355, par. 1, 2

(58) What are the correspondencies between the granite in the Great Pyramid and the gold in Israel's Tabernacle and Temple? With what parts of the Tabernacle do the two low passages leading into the "Ante-Chamber" and "King's Chamber" correspond? With what does the "Coffer" correspond? Page 355, par. 3

(59) How are the "Holy" and "Most Holy" of the Tabernacle represented in the Great Pyramid? What does the "Ante-Chamber" represent? How is the "first veil" represented in the Pyramid? Page 356, par. 1

(60) How is the further progressive character of the New Creature's experience symbolized in the Great Pyramid? Where is the actual death of the consecrated followers of Christ represented? How are the divine nature and everlasting glory of the Church represented in the Pyramid? Page 356, par. 2; Page 357, par. 1

(61) What lesson is taught by the fact that the granite floor does not extend quite to the front of the "Antechamber," while the granite ceiling reaches the entire length of this room? What does the "Granite Leaf" represent? How are the steps by which the called ones of this Gospel Age are to enter into glory marked in the Great Pyramid? Page 357, par. 2

THE NATURAL AND SPIRITUAL NATURES SHOWN

(62) By reference to the illustration of the Pyramid, show how the natural and spiritual natures are symbolized. Page 358, par. 1

(63) What does the "Queen's Chamber" represent? What significance in the fact that the farthest wall of this room is on a line with the Pyramid's axis? What do all the upward passages leading in the direction of this axis teach? Page 358, par. 2

(64) How is the possibility that some of the begotten ones may commit the "sin unto death" shown by the "Pit" and the "Ante-Chamber"? Page 358, par. 3

(65) What lessons are taught by the relationship between the location of the "Pit" and the axis of the Pyramid? Page 361, par. 1

(66) On which side of the axis is the "Well's" mouth, and what does this represent? On which level is the mouth of the "Well," and what does this signify? What significance in the fact that the "Grotto" was natural? What does its location above the basal line of the Pyramid represent? Page 361, par. 2

(67) What may be considered a "crucial test" of the Pyramid, in regard to the "Grand Gallery"? Page 362, par. 1, 2

(68) Call to mind what we have learned with respect to the dates of the full end of "Gentile Times," the beginning of the "Harvest," and the end of the general Call. Give the lengths of the three different measurements which have been taken on the floor line of the "Grand Gallery," from the north to the south wall. Page 363, par. 1, 2

(69) If the inches in the floor lines of these passages represent a year each, what date would these measurements indicate as the end of the "high calling"? Page 364, par. 1

(70) Show how this three-fold ending is in perfect harmony with the Scriptures. Page 364, par. 2; Page 365, par. 1

(71) Where and how is the second advent of Christ symbolized in the Great Pyramid? Page 366, par. 1

(72) Could such exactness in matters which concern six thousand years of history and thousands of inches of pyramid measurements be mere coincidences? Page 366, par. 2

(73) What is indicated by the juncture of the lower end of the "Well" with the "Descending Passage"? How do we proceed to find and apply this measurement? Page 367, par. 1, 2; Page 368, par. 1

(74) How do we calculate the time from the date of Isaac's inheritance to the year A. D. 1881? Page 368, par. 2

(75) What beginning of Restitution work was marked by the date October 1881? Page 368,, par. 1, and footnote

(76) How does the Great Pyramid illustrate the Scriptural teaching that "Christ brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel"? Page 369, par. 1; Page 370, par. 1

(77) How does the Pyramid illustrate the fact that by the Law Covenant none of the fallen race could reach either life or immortality? How is the cross, the ransom, specially marked by this "Stone Witness"? Page 370, par. 2

(78) What lesson does the low passage to the "Queen's Chamber" teach? Page 371, par. 1

(79) How does the "Queen's Chamber" symbolize human perfection? Page 371, par. 2

(80) What peculiarity in the floor of the "Queen's Chamber" has been remarked, and what does this suggest? What is symbolized by the differences in height in the passageway to the "Queen's Chamber"? Page 371, par. 3, 4

(81) Have any walked in this way during the past six thousand years? Page 372, par. 1

(82) How does this passage to the "Queen's Chamber" agree with the Bible record concerning the way to perfect human life during the Millennium? Page 371, par. 2

(83) What is symbolized by the ventilating tubes of the "King's Chamber," and the "Queen's Chamber," respectively? What peculiarity marked the air tubes of the "Queen's Chamber," and how and by whom were they discovered? Page 375, par. 1, 2

(84) Why is this wonderful agreement with and corroboration of the Scriptures doubly significant in this day? Page 376, par. 1; 377, par. 2

(85) How does Dr. Seiss express himself with respect to the Great Pyramid's refutation of the modern and anti-Scriptural theory of Evolution? Page 377, par. 1 to Page 378, par. 1

(86) How do our Lord's words to the Pharisees, when making His triumphal entry into Jerusalem (Luke 19:37-40), seem to have an antitypical fulfilment in the Great Pyramid's testimony? Page 378, par. 2; 379, par. 1

**BEREAN QUESTIONS
ON SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES IV**

The Battle of Armageddon

**BEREAN QUESTIONS
ON SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES IV**

STUDY I

**"THE DAY OF VENGEANCE"--PROPHETIC MENTION OF IT--THE TIME IS
AT HAND**

(1) What is the "Day of Vengeance" mentioned in prophecy? How is it variously referred to by the Prophets Daniel, Malachi, and Joel, respectively, by the Apostle James and by our Lord? Page 11, par. 1

(2) Is the Day of Vengeance a national or an individual Judgment? What is the distinction between these? Page 11, par. 2

(3) When, and under what conditions will the Judgment of the world as individuals take place? When is the Judgment of the nations due to begin, according to Scripture? Page 12, par. 1

(4) What is the Word of the Lord unto the nations assembled before Him for Judgment, as proclaimed by the Prophets Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Zephaniah? Page 12, par. 2

(5) What are the evidences that the Day of Vengeance is even now at the doors? Page 13, par. 1

(6) What is the purpose of this volume of the Scripture Studies in calling attention to this subject? And to what class are its declarations especially addressed? Page 13, par. 2; Page 14, par. 1

(7) How is the Day of Vengeance related to the benevolent object of its Divine permission? Page 14, par. 2

(8) How does the Prophet Isaiah refer to Christ's second advent? And to what class is the term Edom symbolically applied? Page 14, par. 3, 4

(9) What is the peculiar fitness of the symbolic name "Edom" in its application to Christendom? And how have the masses sold their birthright of special advantage? Page 15, par. 1; Page 16, par. 1

(10) Under what other name is this symbolic Edom referred to in Revelation, in Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel? What does Bozrah, the capital city of Edom, represent? What is the meaning of the word Bozrah, and how is this symbolically applied? Page 17, par. 1

(11) What is the reply to the Prophet's inquiry, "Who is this that cometh from Edom," etc.? What further inquiry and reply is given in the context. and in Revelation? (Isa. 63:1, 2; Rev. 19:11-16) Page 17, par. 2; Page 18, par. 1

(12) How is this symbolic treading of the winepress related to the Harvest of the Gospel Age? And what significance in the fact that the "King of kings" is represented as treading the winepress "alone"? Page 18, par. 2, 3

(13) Why is the Day of Vengeance referred to as "the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion"? Page 19, par. 1

(14) In what language do the Prophets depict the Lord's "controversy with the nations," and what will be the ultimate result of the Day of Vengeance? Page 20, par. 1 to 3

STUDY II
"THE DOOM OF BABYLON"--"CHRISTENDOM"
"MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN"

- (1) In what language is the Doom of Babylon pronounced by the Lord through His Prophet Isaiah? (Isa. 13:1-13; 28: 17; compare Rev. 16:14 and Heb. 12:26-29) Page 21
- (2) What evidence is there that the various prophecies of Isaiah, Jeremiah, Daniel, and the Revelator refer to a symbolic City rather than to literal Babylon? Page 22, par. 1
- (3) What is the antitype of ancient Babylon? And what is the meaning of the word? What other symbolic names are Scripturally applied to Christendom? Page 22, par. 2
- (4) How does the Revelator intimate that this mystical City would not be difficult to discover? Page 23, par. 1
- (5) What was the double application of the term "Babylon," as respects the literal city? Describe the manner in which the city was built and protected against invaders? Page 23, par. 2
- (6) To whom were the grandeur and military glory of Babylon chiefly due? For what characteristics was this city noted? Page 24, par. 1
- (7) What was the origin and significance of the name Babylon, and how was this changed by the native etymology? Page 24, par. 2, 3
- (8) During whose reign and under what circumstances was Babylon overthrown? Page 24, par. 4; Page 25, par. 1
- (9) In symbolic prophecy, what does a "city" signify? How is the Church also, and in the same connection, represented? Page 25, par. 2
- (10) How does this same method of interpretation apply to Mystic Babylon? What is the distinction between the terms "harlot" and "Babylon"? What is the more restricted sense in which the term Babylon is applied? Page 25, par. 3
- (11) Is the fact that Christendom does not accept the name, "Babylon," any proof that it is not applicable to her? Page 26, par. 1
- (12) What has been the general claim of Protestantism with respect to the name, "Babylon"? What change from this attitude has recently taken place? Why will neither Protestants nor Papists admit the foregoing, and what position is necessary for all who would get a true view of Babylon, as shown by the Revelator? Page 26, par. 2

(13) What has been the attitude of the Kingdoms of the civilized world toward the great ecclesiastical systems? How are they fulfilling the antitype of the literal Babylon, and what will the judgment of Mystic Babylon mean to the nations of Christendom? Page 27, par. 1, 2

(14) What will be the effect upon the nations outside Christendom? and for what reason? Page 27, par. 3

BABYLON-MOTHER AND DAUGHTERS

(15) What is the true position of Protestantism, as it exists today? In what manner do both Romanists and Protestants "glory in their shame"? Can the true Church of Christ be recognized anywhere as a company from which all the tares have been separated? Page 28, par. 1

(16) What is the significance of "harlotry," as symbolically used in Scripture? Since the "mother" is a religious system, rather than an individual, what should we expect to find in the illustration of the "daughters"? Page 29, par. 1, 2

(17) What circumstances gave birth to these daughter systems? At what time were these systems recognized as "virgins," and when did they become "harlots"? Page 29, par. 3

(18) While the various reform movements did valuable work in "cleansing the sanctuary," which class alone was recognized by the Lord as the true Church? What has been the experience of this "wheat" class, while associated with Babylon? Page 30, par. 1

(19) What is the present experience of these "mourners in Zion"? And what has been the history of the various reform movements instituted by this class in the past? Page 31, par. 1, 2

(20) What disposition in the early Church led to its falling away, and what are the conditions at the present time? What are the proofs that the sects are worthy Daughters of the Mother organization? Page 31, par. 3; Page 32, par. 1

(21) How do some members of Protestant sects boast of their relationship to Rome? Page 32, par. 2, to Page 33, par. 1

(22) What is the attitude of Protestants toward the doctrinal errors of Rome? Page 33, par. 2

(23) What views regarding Apostolic Succession, clerical authority and the right of individual judgment are held by Protestants? Page 33, par. 3; Page 34, par. 1

(24) What language was used by Pope Leo in his encyclical addressed to "The Princes and Peoples of the Earth," and to the Roman Church in America, and in his "Apostolic Letter to the English People"? Page 34, par. 2, to Page 35, par. 1

(25) Describe the Papal "Missions for Protestants," and how Protestantism is being ensnared by this craftiness. Page 35, par. 2, 3

(26) Does the fact that many devout and faithful souls have worshiped God within these systems prove that the name, "Babylon" is not properly applicable? Page 35, par. 4

(27) What is the general accepted application of the term "Christendom"? Page 36, par. 1

(28) Upon what doctrine is the present civil system founded? What similar doctrine has controlled in religious affairs? What has been the Lord's attitude toward both civil and religious systems? Page 36, par. 2

BABYLON'S DOOM

(29) In what language is the destruction of Babylon, Christendom, described by John the Revelator. and the Prophet Daniel? However, what must be her experience immediately preceding her violent overthrow? Page 37, par. 1

(30) What will be the greatness of Babylon's punishment? And who will share in her plagues? Page 37, par. 2

(31) What are Papacy's boastings and threats in regard to her regaining of temporal power? And how will this matter culminate in the great crisis? Page 38, par. 1 to 3

(32) Why will Babylon's plagues come "in one day" and what is the significance of this phrase? Page 39, par. 1

(33) Read and interpret Jer. 51:1-3, 24, 44, 58 and Rev. 19:1, 2. Page 39, par. 2, to Page 40, par. 1

(34) What is the Lord's command to His sanctified ones who recognize Babylon's true condition? Page 40, par. 2, to Page 41, par. 1

(35) With a few individual exceptions, what is the attitude of Christendom, as expressed in Rev. 3:14-22? Page 41, par. 2

(36) Why is the reformation of Christendom impossible, as prophetically stated in Isaiah 47? Page 42, par. 1 to 3

(37) In view of the foregoing, what should be the course of the Lord's people still within Babylon's borders? And what is their only place of refuge? Page 43, par. 1, 2

(38) What is the real significance of the command, "Come out of her, My people"? Page 44, par. 1, 2

(39) What should be our attitude toward the various social and financial bondages of Christendom? Page 44, par. 3; Page 45, par. 1

(40) What should be the general attitude of the Lord's people, as the Time of Trouble approaches? Page 45, par. 2

STUDY III

THE NECESSITY AND JUSTICE OF THE DAY OF VENGEANCE

- (1) What were Jesus' words respecting the special responsibility of the generation living in the end of the Jewish Age? Page 47, par. 1
- (2) At what time, and under what circumstances, was this terrible prophecy fulfilled? Page 47, par. 2; Page 48, par. 1
- (3) Of what greater calamity was this trouble upon fleshly Israel a foreshadowing? Page 48, par. 2; Page 49, par. 1

THE GREAT TRIBULATION A LEGITIMATE EFFECT FROM PRECEDING CAUSES

- (4) Explain how the Great Time of Trouble upon Christendom is a legitimate effect from preceding causes. Page 49, par. 2, to Page 50, par. 1
- (5) What is God's Law with respect to sowing and reaping, as applied to nations, as well as individuals? Page 51, par. 1

THE RESPONSIBILITIES OF CHRISTENDOM AND HER ATTITUDE TOWARD THEM

- (6) What have been the opportunities and attitude of Babylon, as respects the principles of truth and righteousness? Page 51, par. 2
- (7) In what manner have the civil powers been warned? What is the last warning of God's inspired Prophet? Page 52, par. 1
- (8) How is the importance of the Lord's counsel being forced upon the attention of even men of the world? Page 53 to Page 54, par. 3
- (9) Notwithstanding these warnings, what is the attitude of those in authority, as illustrated by the utterances of the German Emperor and the Czar of Russia? Page 55, par. 1, to Page 58, par. 1
- (10) What prophetic statement was made by Abraham Lincoln? Page 58, par. 2, 3
- (11) What public utterances regarding financial and social matters have been made by statesmen and political leaders of these United States? Page 58, par. 4, to Page 60, par. 1
- (12) What warnings have the ecclesiastical powers received? And with what results? Page 60, par. 2 to 5

(13) Are the "tares" in the Church confined to the pews? How does the Christian ministry differ from other professions? Page 61 to Page 62, par. 1

(14) What are the responsibilities and temptations of those who have undertaken the ministry of the Gospel? What course has been followed by the majority of the clergy, especially in the Church of Rome? Page 62, par. 2; Page 63, par. 1

(15) What course was subsequently followed by the Protestant clergy? What has been their attitude toward earnest students of Truth and what is comprehended in the term, "Systematic Theology"? Page 63, par. 2, to Page 64, par. 2

(16) Why need the common people, or laity, not be surprised that the clergy, as a class, are blind to the Harvest Truth now due? Page 65, par. 1

(17) Is it possible for individuals to shirk their personal responsibility in the matter of proving truth? Page 66, par. 1

(18) What course does wisdom, to say nothing of principle, dictate with respect to purely temporal affairs? Page 67, par. 1, 2

THE RELATION OF HEATHEN NATIONS TO CHRISTENDOM AND TO THE GREAT TIME OF TROUBLE

(19) What has been the responsibility of the heathen nations, as expressed in Romans 1:18-32? Page 68, par. 1, to Page 70, par. 2

(20) What, therefore, is the position of the whole world before the Great Judge? Page 70, par. 3

(21) Explain how the responsibility for the present condition of the heathen in large measure rests upon Christendom. Page 71, par. 1 to 3

(22) What criticism of Christianity, so-called, has been made by leading heathen representatives? Page 72, par. 1, 2

(23) Aside from the moral aspect of the question, why must heathen nations necessarily suffer in the fall of "Babylon"? Page 72, par. 3; Page 73

STUDY IV
BABYLON ARRAIGNED BEFORE THE GREAT COURT

- (1) In what manner are "the powers that be" now being tried in open court? Page 75
- (2) What is the object of this trial? Is it to convince the Great Judge of the actual standing of Christendom? Page 76, par. 1
- (3) How do the civil and ecclesiastical powers stand their trial? Page 76, par. 2

BABYLON WEIGHED IN THE BALANCES

- (4) While the masses are challenging both the civil and ecclesiastical powers to prove their claims to rule by Divine authority, to what fact are both rulers and ruled blinded? Page 77, par. 1
- (5) Why have ignorance and superstition been fostered and encouraged among the masses by the ruling classes? What change in these matters has recently come about, and through what agencies? Page 77, par. 2, 3
- (6) What has been the result of this increase of knowledge? And what steps have been taken in some countries toward putting an end to the education of the masses? Page 78, par. 1, 2
- (7) Why will such repressive policies on the part of governments fail of success? Page 79, par. 1, 2
- (8) While Babylon is being weighed in the balances, what are the respective attitudes of the masses and the civil and ecclesiastical powers? Page 79, par. 3, to Page 80, par. 2
- (9) What are some of the fearless criticisms of Babylon on the part of the public press? Page 81, par. 1, to Page 86, par. 1
- (10) What was the cost and evident object of the marvelous display of extravagance at the coronation of the Czar of Russia? Page 86, par. 2, to Page 88, par. 1
- (11) What contrasting facts manifest the lack of true Christian sentiments on the part of the rulers of so-called Christian nations? Page 89, par. 1
- (12) What are some facts relative to the enormous indebtedness of European countries? Page 89, par. 2, to Page 93, par. 2

(13) What is the estimated cost of maintaining the standing armies of Europe? What has been the estimated loss of life during 25 years of nineteenth century wars? Page 93, par. 3, to Page 94, par. 2

(14) What did it cost during three years to keep peace among the "Christian" nations of Europe? Page 95, par. 1

(15) How much have the principal wars of recent times cost? And what has been the estimated loss of life? Page 95, par. 2, 3

(16) What comment upon the military system of modern governments has been made by the late Hon. John Bright, M. P? Page 96, par. 1, 2

(17) How is the judgment of the civil powers progressing? Page 96, par. 3

THE WORLD'S ARRAIGNMENT OF THE PRESENT SOCIAL SYSTEM

(18) Is Christendom's social system likewise under inspection? What is the notable criterion by which both the heathen and the masses of Christendom are judging the present social system? Page 96, par. 4, to Page 97, par. 1

(19) What is the general consensus of opinion regarding the present social and industrial systems of Christendom? Page 97, par. 2, to Page 99, par. 3

(20) What two great extremes of the social system are being brought more and more to the attention of the whole world? Page 100 to Page 102

THE WORLD'S JUDGMENT OF THE ECCLESIASTICAL POWERS

(21) Mention the most prominent points of criticism in John Edgerton Raymond's article on the "Decline of Ecclesiasticism," published in the North American Review. Page 102 to Page 104, par. 2

(22) What notable fact was commented upon by Bishop Huntingdon in his article on "Social Problems and the Church"? Page 104, par. 3, 4

(23) What other significant expressions of popular judgment of Christendom have been given utterance through the press? Page 105, par. 1, to Page 106, par. 2

(24) While the conduct of Babylon's leaders and their followers has been severely criticized, what is the attitude of the world toward her doctrines? And how are Babylon's leaders making answer to the charges against them? Page 106, par. 3, to Page 110, par. 2

(25) What part is the Great Judge taking in this day when the world is applying the test to Babylon's claims? Page 110, par. 3

(26) When will Babylon's complete destruction be accomplished? And how do many already behold and read the handwriting of her doom? Page 111, par. 1

(27) What is the attitude of Babylon's adherents at present? What is the Word of the Lord pronounced against Babylon through the Psalmist? (See Psa. 50:1, 4, 7, 16-22) Page 111, par. 2; Page 112, par. 1

STUDY V

BABYLON BEFORE THE GREAT COURT HER CONFUSION-NATIONAL

- (1) What statements made by Disraeli, when Prime Minister of England, indicate that the civil powers realize that the present judgment is going against them? Page 113
- (2) How are these matters viewed by the public press, as illustrated in the London Spectator? Page 114, par. 1, to Page 118
- (3) Read extracts from an address given by James Beck, Esq., a prominent legal light of the Philadelphia Bar. Page 118, par. 1, to Page 123, par. 1
- (4) How do some of the reigning sovereigns of Europe regard the present situation? Page 123, par. 2, to Page 126, par. 3
- (5) What have been the relations between Socialism and the governments during recent years? Page 127, par. 1, to Page 129, par. 3
- (6) In view of the foregoing facts and tendencies, what protective measures are being taken by kings and rulers? Page 129, par. 4

ECCLESIASTICISM NO LONGER A BULWARK

- (7) What appeals have been and are being made to the Nominal Church by the political rulers? And with what results? Page 130 to Page 133

EXTRAVAGANT PREPARATIONS FOR WAR

- (8) How has the fear of impending Revolution affected the nations of "Christendom"? Page 133 to Page 134, par. 4

MODERN IMPLEMENTS OF WAR

- (9) Describe some of the most up-to-date implements of war. Page 134, par. 5, to Page 141, par. 1
- (10) Read a description of modern warfare, as related by a naval captain engaged in the late Chinese War. Page 141, par. 2, to Page 142, par. 1
- (11) Of what prophecy are the foregoing facts a marvelous fulfilment? Page 142, par. 2

THE UNITED STATES UNIQUE IN HER POSITION, YET THREATENED WITH EVEN GREATER EVILS THAN THE OLD WORLD

- (12) In what respect has the position of the United States of America been unique among the nations of the earth? Page 143, par. 1, 2

(13) Why has the "Harvest Message" especially prospered in this country? And what does this fact indicate? Page 144, par. 1

(14) Can it be said that the United States, as a nation, had any special claims upon Divine providence, or why have we been so favored? Page 145, par. 1

(15) What have been the prevailing conditions and spirit of the people of this country in the past? And by what three elements is their destruction being threatened? Page 145, par. 2, to Page 147, par. 1

(16) What remedy will be attempted by the masses, and with what results? Page 147, par. 2, to Page 148, par. 2

(17) Why will protection and security under any of the kingdoms of this world be sought in vain? Cite the Scriptures bearing upon this point. Page 148, par. 3, to Page 149, par. 3

(18) How are present conditions viewed by thinking men of the world, in fulfilment of prophecy? Page 149, par. 4, to Page 150, par. 1

(19) Amid all this confusion, what is the faith and assurance of God's people? Page 150, par. 2

THE CRY OF "PEACE! PEACE! WHEN THERE IS NO PEACE"

(20) With what watchword are the nations of the earth vainly attempting to encourage each other and conceal their fears? As an illustration of this, describe the great Naval Parade through the Baltic Canal on June 20, 1905. Page 150, par. 3, to Page 152, par. 1

(21) How was this display regarded by the people and commented upon by the public press? Page 152, par. 2, to Page 155, par. 5

(22) How does this united cry of "Peace! Peace!" correspond with the words of the Prophet Jeremiah and the poet Whittier? Page 156

STUDY VI

BABYLON BEFORE THE GREAT COURT HER CONFUSION-ECCLESIASTICAL

- (1) What is the true Church of Christ, and what position does she occupy with respect to the judgments of Babylon? Page 157
- (2) How does the position of Babylon's ecclesiastical systems compare with that of her civil powers, during this Day of Judgment? Page 158, par. 1
- (3) What is the true state of affairs in the Nominal Church, and what has caused these conditions? Page 159, par. 1,2
- (4) What claims are made by the Church of Rome, and what is her position before God? Page 159, par. 3
- (5) How did the Reformation movement alter conditions, and by what influence was the good work overcome? Page 160, par. 1
- (6) What is "Systematic Theology," and what is its object? Page 161, par. 1
- (7) In their confusion and perplexity, to what straits are the forced defenders of ecclesiasticism driven by the accusations of this Day of Judgment? Page 161, par, 2
- (8) What grave charges are being made against Protestantism? How is it imitating and affiliating with the Church of Rome? Page 161, par. 3, to Page 163, par. 1
- (9) How are the people equally at fault with the clergy? And why do the latter foster the worldly spirit among church members? Page 163, par. 2

THE CHARGES PREFERRED AGAINST ECCLESIASTICISM

- (10) What classes are preferring the charges against Babylon? Page 164, par. 1
- (11) What is the first charge preferred against the nominal church? And how is it being met by the clergy? Page 164, par. 2, to Page 166, par. 3
- (12) What is the second grave charge against the nominal church? Page 166, par. 4
- (13) What third charge is preferred against Babylon's system? Page 167, par. 1, to Page 168, par. 2

ECCLESIASTICISM TAKES THE STAND AND INDIRECTLY RENDERS UP HER ACCOUNT

(14) What has the nominal church assumed to have been her mission during the Gospel Age? And how do both the world and the church regard the results of her efforts? Page 168, par. 3; Page 169, par. 1

(15) How is the nominal church attempting to meet the charge of inconsistency of doctrine with her avowed standard, the Bible? Page 169, par. 2, 3

(16) How is the charge of lack of piety and godliness being met? Page 170, par. 1

(17) While the religious leaders of Christendom are boasting of their "many wonderful works," what is their realization of the true situation, and by what method are they attempting to preserve their threatened system? What is the motive power behind this movement, and what is their perplexing problem at present? Page 170, par. 2; Page 171, par. 1

(18) What state of affairs in the past has prepared the young people of the Church to favor the greatly desired "Union"? Page 171, par. 2

(19) What are the plans of the various Young Peoples' Societies in the churches, and why are their views and aims erroneous and unscriptural? Page 172, par. 1

(20) Is the desire for Church Union a strictly modern idea? Why have Christians been unable to unite in the past? Page 172, par. 2

(21) What is the nature of the Confederacy proposed, and why is it most dangerous? Page 173, par. 1

(22) What erroneous position regarding what should be its character and mission has been taken by the present-day church? Page 173, par. 2

(23) What declarations and admissions with respect to the decline of real godliness in the church have been made by leading clergymen of the day? Page 174, par. 1, to Page 180, par. 3

(24) What principle characterized the great Parliament of Religions held at Chicago in 1893? And how is Dr. Barrows reported to have expressed himself as to the two possible methods by which Church Union would be accomplished? Page 180, par. 4, to Page 182

THE GREAT PARLIAMENT OF RELIGIONS

(25) What was the key-note of the great Parliament of Religions, struck by the public press comments, as well as by the various religious leaders? Pages 182, 183

(26) What was one of the stated objects of the Parliament, as expressed by Mr. Bonney, its President? On the other hand, what was the real and only object of this review of religions? What were the most prominent features of the Great Parliament? Page 184, par. 1, 2

(27) From what representative denomination issued forth this cry around the world to the heathen priests and apostles, and what did it signify? Page 185, par. 1

(28) How long was the Parliament in session? What theme was announced for the last day of the Parliament? And what discreditable admission was implied in the discussion of such a topic? Page 185, par. 2, 3

(29) To what five remarkable facts should such a scheme have opened the eyes of every true child of God? Page 186, par. 1

(30) What temporary aid may be expected to come to Babylon from the source from which it was so enthusiastically sought, but with what final results? Page 186, par. 2

(31) To what seven most remarkable features of this Great Parliament is our attention directed? Page 187, par. 1

(32) Under what conditions was this Parliament of Religions called together, and who may be considered responsible for all its proceedings? What was the marked contrast between the manner in which the religions of the various heathen nations and that of the so-called Christian nations was set forth? Page 187, par. 2

(33) Moreover, what strenuous efforts toward compromising and tearing down the fundamental doctrines of the Christian religion were made by many who professed to be Orthodox Christians? Page 188, par. 1, to Page 193, par. 3

(34) Were there no defenders of the faith in the midst of this compromising spirit? Page 194 to Page 204, par. 2

(35) What were the contrasted attitudes of Catholicism, Heathenism, and Protestant Christianity, respectively? Page 204, par. 3

(36) How were the heathen representatives in the Parliament affected by the foregoing conditions? Page 205, par. 1 to 4

(37) What terrible picture of the gross darkness of heathendom was given by Dr. Pentecost in reply to the foreigners' criticisms of Christianity? Page 206, to Page 210, par. 1

(38) What remarkable desire was manifested by the statements of some of the heathen representatives? Page 210, par. 2, to Page 216, of par. 3

(39) What were the expressed hopes and object of these visiting philosophers? And how were they realized? Page 216, par. 4

(40) What is the "Real Position of Japan toward Christianity," as expressed by a learned Japanese Buddhist? Page 217, to Page 223, par. 2

(41) What phase of Oriental Christianity was presented by a representative of the young men of the Orient? Page 223, par. 3, to Page 231, par. 3

(42) What was the marked contrast between the sentiments of some of these heathen philosophers and the representatives of Christianity? Page 232, par. 1

(43) On the other hand, what was the attitude of the great majority of these foreign representatives? Page 232, par. 2

(44) In what manner did the closing sentiments of this Great Parliament show how determined is the spirit of compromise and the desire for union on the part of Protestant Christianity? Page 233, par. 1, to Page 237, par. 4

THE OUTLOOK

(45) In what respect did this great ecclesiastical demonstration correspond with the national display at the Kiel celebration? Page 237, par. 5

(46) Viewed from its own standpoint, what was the character of the Parliament? But, rightly viewed, of what was it a clear manifestation? Page 238, par. 1, to Page 239, par. 3

(47) Describe several of the very unfavorable results of the Parliament. Page 239, par. 4, to Page 241, par. 5

(48) What should be the attitude of all true Christians toward the theory of the Universal Brotherhood of man? Page 242, par. 1

(49) What acknowledgments of the Church's failure have been made by others, who are not so infatuated with the idea of religious unity? Page 242, par. 2, to Page 246, par. 3

(50) In contradiction of the idea that the heathen religions are "good enough," what opinion has been expressed by Bishop Foster of the Methodist Church? Page 246, par. 4, to Page 250, par. 1

- (51) What is the cause of the Church's failure among the Maoris, as an illustration of its failure in general to enlighten the world? Page 250, par. 2, to Page 252, par. 3
- (52) What reasons are given in the North American Review by Wong Chin Foo, an educated Chinaman, for preferring the faith of his fathers to Christianity? Page 253, par. 1, to Page 255, par. 2
- (53) What reply was made by a famous Christian convert from India, Pundita Ramabai, when asked to what denomination she belonged? Page 256, par. 1, 2
- (54) Describe the experience of Japanese converts to Christianity in the middle of the last century. Page 256, par. 3, to Page 258, par. 1
- (55) What is the prospect of union between the heathen religions and Christianity? And how is Papacy taking advantage of Protestantism's confusion? What is the attitude of prominent Protestant clergymen toward Romanism? Page 258, par. 2, to Page 262, par. 4
- (56) Describe the experience of Rev. S. V. Karmarkar, a noted Hindu delegate to the Young Peoples' Society of Christian Endeavor at Montreal in 1893. Page 262, par. 5 to Page 264, par. 2
- (57) Cite several other instances of Protestant overtures to Roman Catholicism. Page 264, par. 3, to Page 266, par. 1, 2
- (58) While, in this country, the church is seeking the protection of the State, what is the condition of affairs in foreign countries? Page 266, par. 3
- (59) In view of the foregoing, how should we view the application of the name Christian to the kingdoms of this world? Page 266, par. 4
- (60) Give a brief resume of our study of Babylon's condition, both civil and ecclesiastical. Page 267, par. 1
- (61) Should the term "Babylonians" be understood to include all Christians? Describe the two classes in Babylon and the effect of the call, "Come out of her, My people," upon each class, respectively. Page 267, par. 2

STUDY VII

THE NATIONS ASSEMBLED AND THE PREPARATION OF THE ELEMENTS FOR THE GREAT FIRE OF GOD'S INDIGNATION

(1) What prophecy indicates how and why the Lord will gather the nations and assemble the kingdoms of this world? Page 269

(2) Do we see at the present time any fulfilment of this prophecy? Page 270, par. 1 to 3

(3) In just what manner are the nations "assembled"? And what is the real motive in men which has brought about these conditions? Page 271

(4) What does the Prophet declare respecting God's purpose in thus assembling the nations? What is signified by the expression, "Then will I turn unto the people a pure language"? Page 272, par. 1

(5) What three-fold result will be brought about by this "gathering of the nations"? Page 272, par. 2

THE SOCIAL ELEMENTS PREPARING FOR THE FIRE

(6) What are the ingredients whose friction will shortly set on fire the angry passions of the world, and cause the various "elements" to "melt with fervent heat"? What is the prevailing sentiment of all classes at the present time, compared with the conditions of the past century? Who will suffer most in the Time of Trouble? Page 272, par. 3, to Page 273, par. 2

THE HEAPING OF TREASURES

(7) If we can show that we are living in a day preeminent above all others for the extraordinary accumulation of wealth, what will it prove? Page 274, par. 1

(8) What amazing statement regarding the present as a "wealth producing Age" has been made by Hon. W. E. Gladstone? Page 274, par. 2 to 4

(9) Briefly give an account of some of the richest men of the United States, with an approximate estimate of their fortunes and incomes, as presented in the Boston Globe of Dec. 23, 1890. Page 274, par. 5, to Page 275, par. 4

(10) Give a list of the nine greatest fortunes in the United States. Page 275, par. 6 to Page 276, par. 2

(11) What immense sums are possessed by the Vanderbilt family alone? Page 276, par. 3

- (12) What private fortunes were accumulated from the Standard Oil Co? Page 277, par. 1
- (13) How many years were required to build up these fortunes, and wherein lies the danger to the country? Page 277, par. 2
- (14) Name other great fortunes in existence and daily increasing. Page 278, par. 1, 2

SOME AMERICAN MILLIONAIRES AND HOW THEY GOT THEIR MILLIONS

- (15) Give a few excerpts from the "Review of Reviews" and the "Forum," re the history of some American millionaires. Page 278, par. 3, to Page 281, par. 2
- (16) Show how riches have been "heaped together" nationally, in these last days, comparing the four richest nations of the world. How are such estimates reached? Page 281, par. 3, to Page 282, par. 3
- (17) What is the experience of the majority of fortune hunters, and what will be the natural result in the near future? Page 283, par. 1

THE INCREASE IN POVERTY

- (18) In this land of plenty, is it not their own fault if healthy men and women cannot get along comfortably? If not, why not? Page 283, par. 2, to Page 284, par. 2
- (19) Give extracts from the daily press showing the conditions which obtained in 1893. Page 284, par. 3, to Page 287, par. 3
- (20) Quote magazine articles which show the awful depths of poverty and despair into which the masses of the unemployed are being plunged. Page 288, par. 1, to Page 291, par. 2

DISCONTENT, HATRED, FRICTION, PREPARING RAPIDLY FOR SOCIAL COMBUSTION

- (21) What is the attitude of the honest, self-respecting workingman, and how are existing conditions, especially the extravagance of the wealthier classes, rapidly preparing for social combustion? Page 292, par. 1, to Page 296, par. 2

ARE THE RICH TOO SEVERELY CONDEMNED?

- (22) How are the rich popularly condemned? And what should be the attitude of the Lord's people with respect to these matters? Page 296, par. 3, to Page 300, par. 1
- (23) Why is it really extremely fortunate for the poorer classes that the rich are "foolishly extravagant"? Page 300, par. 2, to Page 301, par. 2

(24) While seeking excuses for the rich, nevertheless, what is the declaration of the Lord regarding their responsibility for present conditions? And what is the view of an increasingly large number of persons with reference to the duty of society toward existing conditions? Page 302, par. 1, to Page 303, first half

(25) Why cannot we expect the worldly rich, even those who profess to be Christians, to pursue the ideal course with respect to present difficulties? And what is the Scriptural prediction concerning their terrible experiences soon to come upon them? Page 303, last par., to Page 305, par. 1

SELFISHNESS IN COMBINATION WITH LIBERTY

(26) What is the effect of Christian doctrines with respect to liberty, and to what does liberty lead? Under what conditions are liberty and knowledge dangerous to human welfare? How has this principle been illustrated in Christendom? What was evidently the source of Jewish love of liberty? To what fact are thinking people just awakening with respect to knowledge and liberty? Page 305, par. 2, to Page 307, par. 1

(27) What facts in chemistry fitly illustrate the relation between knowledge and liberty, and how does the illustration apply to present social conditions? Page 307, par. 2; Page 308, par. 1

INDEPENDENCE AS VIEWED BY THE RICH AND BY THE POOR

(28) What has but recently been the experience of the masses with respect to liberty and independence? How is this change of position viewed by the rich and the poor, respectively? Page 308, par. 2, to Page 309, par. 1

(29) If the premise that "all men are independent of each other" be accepted, what would be the reasonable conclusions? But what are the real facts in the case? Page 309, par. 2, to Page 310, par. 2

(30) If love were the controlling motive in the hearts of all men, what would be the conditions in the world? Since selfishness is the motive power, what two alternatives alone could change their course from selfishness to love? Page 311, par. 1, 2

WHY RECENT FAVORABLE CONDITIONS CANNOT CONTINUE

(31) Inasmuch as the rich and poor have lived together for six thousand years, why is there more danger of calamity now than in the past? Page 312, par. 1, to Page 317, par. 1

MACHINERY AS A FACTOR IN PREPARING FOR THE FIRE

(32) What has been the effect of machinery upon the preparation of "the elements," which shall "melt with fervent heat"? Page 317, par. 2, to Page 323, par. 1

FEMALE COMPETITION A FACTOR

(33) How has female labor become a factor in the competition for employment? Page 323, par. 2, to Page 324, par. 1

LABOR'S VIEWS AND METHODS, REASONABLE AND UNREASONABLE

(34) What do present conditions indicate with respect to the relation between employees and wages? and what has led to the formation of Labor Unions? What injurious effects have resulted from Labor Unions? Page 324, par. 2

(35) What is the theory of labor, and wherein is it correct, yet unreasonable in its demands? Page 325, par. 1, 2

(36) What is the general character of the leaders in the business world and that of the Labor Union leaders, respectively? Page 325, par. 3, to Page 326, par. 2

(37) So long as conditions were favorable, what good did Labor Unions accomplish? Page 326, par. 3

THE LAW OF SUPPLY AND DEMAND INEXORABLE UPON ALL

(38) What is meant by the "Law of Supply and Demand," and how does it operate? Page 327, par. 1, to Page 328, par. 2

(39) What has been the relation of a protective tariff in the United States to the law of supply and demand? Now that prosperity is on the downward slope, what circumstances alone could hinder this tendency? Page 328, par. 3

(40) Wherein lies the danger of competition, and how has this been met by the laws of this country? Page 329, par. 1; Page 330, par. 1

(41) How does the Law of Supply and Demand govern capital as well as labor? Page 330, par. 2, 3

OUTLOOK FOR FOREIGN INDUSTRIAL COMPETITION APPALLING

(42) What new field for enterprise and capital is rapidly opening up? And what will be its ultimate effect upon the wages of laboring men throughout the world? Page 330, par. 4, to Page 332, par. 1

(43) What opinions have been expressed by prominent writers upon the competition of Oriental countries with their silver standard, and the inevitable result? Page 332, par. 2, to Page 337, par. 4

(44) Explain how it is possible for Japanese laborers to work for, and be contented with, such incredibly low wages. Page 338, par. 1, to Page 339, par. 3

(45) What is the present status of labor conditions in Japan? Page 340, par. 1, to Page 343, par. 2

(46) How is the foregoing corroborated by Report of the United States Congressional Committee in 1896, by magazine and newspaper articles? Page 343, par. 3, to Page 348, par. 1

(47) Next to Japan, which two other countries are developing competition in the field of labor? Page 348, par. 2 to Page 349, par. 2

LABOR OUTLOOK IN ENGLAND

(48) What is the labor outlook in England? Page 349, par. 3, to Page 351, par. 2

(49) To what end is the Lord permitting these conditions to exist? Page 352, par. 1, 2

HON. JOSEPH CHAMBERLIN'S PROPHETIC WORDS TO BRITISH WORKMEN

(50) What views have been expressed by one of the shrewdest of statesmen, Hon. Joseph Chamberlin? Page 352, par. 3; Page 353, par. 1

NATIONAL AGGRESSION AS RELATED TO INDUSTRIAL INTERESTS

(51) What is the relation of National aggression to Industrial interests? Pages 354 and 355

THE SOCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL WAR IN GERMANY

(52) What opinion has been expressed by the leader of the Social Democratic party with respect to the industrial conditions in Germany? Page 356, par. 1, to Page 358, par. 2

(53) What three questions were recognized by this able man as those which are causing distress among all nations and dividing the people into two classes? Page 358, par. 2

(54) What remarkable resolution was passed at the Trades Union Congress in London, July 1896? Page 358, par. 3

HUMANITY ATTACKED FROM STILL ANOTHER QUARTER GIANTS IN THESE DAYS

(55) Describe another result of competition, known as "Trusts." Note the "List of 139 Combinations to Regulate Production, Fix Prices, Monopolize Trade and Rob the People

in Defiance of Law," published in the New York World, Sept. 2, 1896. What is the total amount of capital represented in these Trusts? Page 359 to 363

(56) Explain the operation of advanced prices in coal, with results to rich and poor, respectively. Page 363, par. 1, to Page 364, par. 2

(57) What was the "Cotton Tie Trust," formed in 1895, and how was it operated? Page 364, par. 3

(58) What popular proverb well fits the case of the Trusts and their dangerous attitude toward the masses? Page 364, par. 4

(59) Briefly note some of the operations and profits of the Trusts as published by the Pittsburgh Post and other newspapers in 1896. Page 364, par. 5, to Page 368, top

TRUSTS IN ENGLAND

(60) Have the Trusts confined themselves to America? Page 368, par. 1, 2

(61) What is the outlook for the immediate future with respect to the Trusts, and why are they likened to the Antediluvian "giants"? Page 368, par. 3, to Page 370, par. 1

BARBARIC SLAVERY VERSUS CIVILIZED BONDAGE

(62) What is the history of the abolition of slavery in Great Britain, France, and the United States? Why would slavery have died a natural death under the modern competitive system, backed by mechanical inventions and the growth of population? Page 370, par. 2, to Page 371, par. 1

(63) Since the present social system is based upon the principle of supply and demand, what is the inevitable outcome? Page 371, par. 2, to 372, par. 1

HUMANITY BETWEEN THE UPPER AND NETHER MILLSTONES

(64) What fact is becoming more and more manifest to the masses of the people? What are the nether and upper millstones, and what is the driving power? And what are some of the results of this grinding process? Page 372, par. 2, to Page 374, par. 1

(65) What is the "sweater" system of labor, and how does it operate? Page 374, par. 2, to Page 376, par. 2

(66) What are the relative conditions of rich and poor at present, and is it reasonable to expect that this situation would continue indefinitely? Page 376, par. 3, 4

(67) What is the proportion of unemployed in the large cities of this country, and what are some of the strange inconsistencies of the present labor situation? Page 377, par. 1, to Page 378, par. 3

(68) What warnings have been given the world through some of the thinking men of this country? Page 378, par. 4, to Page 380, par. 3

THE CONDITIONS UNIVERSAL AND BEYOND HUMAN POWER TO REGULATE

(69) Are these terrible conditions among the poor confined to Europe and America? Page 381, par. 1, to Page 382, par. 3

(70) Why will not the more intelligent and highly favored of mankind take some steps to relieve the distress of their fellow men? And what is the only hope? Page 383, to Page 384

STUDY VIII

THE CRIES OF THE REAPERS

(1) In our study of the labor situation, have we not overlooked a large conservative element in society, namely, the farmers? Give four reasons why the farmer class has been called "the back-bone" of society. Page 385

(2) What remarkable changes in farm conditions have been witnessed during recent years, both in this country and in Europe? Page 386, par. 1 to Page 387, par. 1

(3) How have the changes along religious lines affected the farmers? Page 388, par. 1

(4) What mighty influence has been steadily undermining the prosperity of this conservative class in America and Europe? And how has it been accounted for by statesmen, philosophers and scientists? Page 388, par. 2, to Page 391, par. 1

(5) As a result of depression in prices of farm products, what is the condition of the farmers, both in Europe and in America? Page 391, par. 2

(6) Is there any Scriptural explanation for this situation? Page 392, par. 1 to 3

(7) Does this prophecy apply to farm laborers, or to farmers in general, the world's "reapers"? What world-wide legislation has affected farmers everywhere? Page 392, par. 4

(8) If silver were restored to its former monetary power, would it be a panacea for all present troubles? Page 393, par. 1

(9) Explain how the demonetization of silver has disadvantaged the farmer. Page 393, par. 2, to Page 394, last par.

(10) What classes have been greatly advantaged by the demonetization of silver? Page 395, par. 1

(11) When the farmers had discovered the cause of their trouble, why did not the people of the United States restore silver to its former value as money? Page 395, par. 2, 3

(12) How did the demonetization of silver come about? When did Great Britain demonetize silver, and for what purpose? Why did she not fully succeed in attaining her objects? What was the premium of silver above gold in 1872? Page 396, par. 1, to Page 397, par. 1

(13) When British financiers realized that by themselves they could not control gold or manufactures, what was their next step, and with what objects in view? Page 398, par. 1, to Page 399, par. 1

(14) What is the relation between "supply and demand," so far as wheat is concerned? What are the facts with respect to the constantly decreasing price of wheat compared with other products, excepting cotton and silver? Page 399, par. 2, to Page 400, par. 1

(15) Is it not possible that the demonetization of silver may have been forced upon Christendom by the law of "supply and demand"? What is the estimated total amount of gold in the world, and how is this sum related to the world's business demands? Page 400, par. 2, 3

(16) Is it conceivable that the representatives of all the nations of Christendom deliberately entered into a conspiracy against the heathen nations and against their own farmers? What statements have been made by prominent statesmen as to the facts re the demonetization of silver? Page 401, par. 1, to Page 407, par. 3

(17) What evidence is there that the farmers' cry, that reward for toil is kept back by fraud, is general to all gold-standard countries? Page 408, par. 1, to Page 409, first half

(18) Give two reasons why the present extreme depression of silver and of all commodities sold on a silver basis came about very gradually. Page 409, last par.

(19) In resume, then, what are the indisputable facts with respect to the "reapers," and the social and financial outlook? Page 410

(20) Show the remarkable corroboration of the foregoing facts with the prophecy of James 5:1-9. Page 411

STUDY IX
THE CONFLICT IRREPRESSIBLE THE TESTIMONY OF THE WORLDLY WISE

(1) What is the consensus of opinion among the wise men of the world with respect to the great social crisis? What are some of their arguments regarding the cause and ultimate outcome of present critical conditions? Page 413

(2) But what new element in the conflict, never before encountered, have they failed to note? Page 414, par. 1

(3) What is Senator Ingalls' moderate statement of the case and its remedy? Page 414, par. 2, to Page 421

(4) What is Dr. Lyman Abbott's opinion regarding present conditions, from the standpoint of a political economist? Page 421, par. 1, to Page 422, par. 1

(5) What is the nature of the peculiar and ineffectual remedy hinted at by Dr. Abbott? What is the true situation regarding "labor as a commodity"? And what is the only form of government that will be able to remedy existing evils? Page 423, par. 1, to Page 424, par. 1

(6) What position is taken by Bishop Newman of the Methodist Episcopal Church regarding the relations between capital and labor? Page 425, par. 1, to Page 427, par. 1

(7) Why is his position untenable, and why is his suggested remedy impossible? Page 327, par. 2, to Page 428, par. 3

(8) What views have been expressed by a prominent jurist of the United States in an address to graduates of a law class in one of our foremost colleges? Page 429. par. 1, to Page 432, par. 1

(9) Why does this able jurist offer no remedy? What was the nature of his counsel, and why? Page 432, par. 2, 3

(10) How has Col. Ingersoll expressed himself respecting existing conditions? Page 433, par. 1, to Page 435, par. 2

(11) What is the nature of his argument, and what remedy does he suggest? Would his suggestion, if put into practice, bring the desired results? Page 436, par. 1, to Page 437, par. 1

(12) How does Hon. J. L. Thomas, U. S. Asst. Attorney General, refute the claim so frequently made, that labor has been discriminated against by litigation favoring the rich? And what is his conclusion with respect to the future? Page 437, par. 2, to Page 440, last par.

(13) By what expressions did Wendell Phillips manifest his inability to solve the problem? Page 441, par. 1 to 3

(14) What prediction was made by the great English historian Macaulay, with respect to the United States, and why would it now be applicable to all Christendom? Page 441, par. 4, to Page 442, par. 3

(15) What hopes have been expressed by Hon. Chauncey M. Depew? Page 443, par. 1, to Page 448, par. 2

(16) How is Mr. Depew's suggestion of education as a remedy contradicted by the list of millionaires who never received a college education? Page 448, par. 3, to Page 449, par. 2

(17) Why is education not the remedy for existing conditions? Page 449, last par.

(18) What is Bishop Worthington's view regarding the cause of the present social commotion? Page 450, par. 1, to Page 451, par. 2

(19) How has Hon. W. J. Bryan replied to the Bishop's suggestion? Page 451, par. 3, to Page 452, par. 3

(20) On what two points are the greatest thinkers agreed, as set forth in an English journal, "The Rock"? Page 452, par. 4, to Page 453, par. 1

(21) What is Edward Bellamy's statement of the situation? Page 453, par. 2, to Page 457, par. 1

(22) What is Dr. Edward McGlynn's view of Labor Reform and Single Tax theories? Page 457, par. 2, to Page 460, par. L

(23) Wherein lies the weakness of his argument? Page 460, par. 2

(24) Explain Prof. W. Graham's outlook, as expressed from the standpoint of "Collectivism." Page 461, par. 1, to Page 462, last par.

(25) What has already been accomplished by Collectivism throughout the civilized world? Page 463, par. 1, 2

(26) How is the situation viewed by Justice Henry B. Brown, and what, in his opinion, are the three most prominent perils which threaten the United States in the immediate future? Page 463, par. 3, to Page 466, par. 2

(27) What is the "chief problem of civilization," as set forth by M. Clemenceau in his book, "Le Melee Sociale"? Page 466, par. 3, to Page 468, last par.

STUDY X

PROPOSED REMEDIES SOCIAL AND FINANCIAL

(1) What should be our attitude toward the various proposed remedies for the relief of the groaning creation, ineffectual though they be? Page 469

(2) Why are these two proposed remedies usually compounded? And why will they never become effective as "cure-alls"? Page 470, par. 1, to Page 471, par. 1

THE FREE SILVER AND PROTECTIVE TARIFF REMEDIES

(3) Wherein is it evident that Free Silver and Protective Tariff would simply put off the evil day a little longer, not prevent it? Page 471, par. 2, to Page 473, par. 2

COMMUNISM AS A REMEDY

(4) What does Communism propose? How has it been defined by Rev. Joseph Cook? Why is it thoroughly impracticable in the present condition of men's hearts? What reply should be made to those who claim that Communism is taught in the Bible? What has been the history of communistic colonies that have been established in various localities? Was Communism tried by the early Christian Church, and with what results? Why were the Apostle's teachings and our Lord's example and teachings plainly contrary to communistic practices? In brief, why is communism opposed to the purpose and methods of the Gospel Age? Page 473, par. 3, to Page 481, par. 1

ANARCHY AS A REMEDY

(5) What is Anarchy, and how is it the exact opposite of Communism? Why will it fail as a remedy? Page 481, par. 2, Page 482, par. 3

SOCIALISM OR COLLECTIVISM AS A REMEDY

(6) What is Socialism, and how does it differ from Nationalism and Communism, respectively? What are its good features? Nevertheless, why will it fail to bring peace and prosperity? Page 482, par. 4, to Page 487, par. 1

(7) What are Herbert Spencer's views regarding Socialism? Page 487, par. 2, 3

(8) Describe the experiences of two notable socialistic communities. Page 487, par. 4, to Page 489, par. 3

NATIONALISM AS A REMEDY

(9) To what other remedy is Nationalism closely related, and what are its claims? What has been the history of its theories put into practice? Page 490, par. 1, to Page 491, last par.

GENERAL EDUCATION OF MECHANICS A REMEDY

(10) Explain the proposition of the General Education of Mechanics, and its futility as a remedy. Page 492, par. 1, to Page 494, par. 1

THE SINGLE TAX REMEDY

(11) What remedy is suggested in Henry George's Single Tax Theory? Page 494, par. 2, to Page 512, par. 1

(12) What advantages has this theory of free land (except for taxes thereon), and what are its disadvantages? What country has proven the inability of this system to produce desired results? Page 512, par. 2, to Page 514, par. 3

OTHER HOPES AND FEARS

(13) What is a popular theory upon which the hope of Nominal Christianity is based? Why is this hope vain? What advantages has the Nominal Church possessed, and how has she used them? Page 515, par. 1, to Page 516, par. 2

THE ONLY HOPE--"THAT BLESSED HOPE"

(14) What is the true cause of all the trouble? If all the wealth of the world were distributed pro rata, what would be the condition in a few years? What is the only hope, the only remedy for the poor world? Page 517, par. 1, 2

(15) What will be the two-fold effect of the Great Time of Trouble? Page 518, par. 1

(16) How can the Kingdom of Heaven be established among men, when all other plans have failed? If its methods are explained in God's Word, why cannot they now be put into operation by mankind? Page 518, par. 2, to Page 519, par. 1

(17) In addition to the establishing and continuing of the Kingdom by force, what present influences will be restrained during the Millennial Age? Page 519, par. 2

(18) Will the reign of Christ be one of force alone? How will the judges of that day exercise judgment? What law and rule will be enforced during the Millennial reign of Christ? Page 519, par. 3, to Page 520, par. 3

THE PROPER ATTITUDE OF GOD'S PEOPLE

(19) How must we, who see things in their true light, conduct ourselves under present conditions? Page 521, par. 1. to Page 525, par. 1

(20) Which of two alternatives is inevitable under the present social law, as shown in Scripture? What lesson will be taught both rich and poor in the great struggle with which this Age will end? Page 525, par. 2; Page 526

STUDY XI

THE BATTLE OF THE GREAT DAY

- (1) Why are so many symbols used in Scripture to describe the great conflict of the Day of Vengeance? Page 527
- (2) Where is it referred to as a Battle? Page 528, par. 1
- (3) Where is this great time of trouble likened to an earthquake? Page 528, par. 2
- (4) What is the significance of the symbol fire, in this connection, and where is it used in Scripture? Page 528, par. 3
- (5) Where is the time of trouble described as a "whirlwind," a "tempest of hail," and a "destroying storm"? Page 528, par. 4, 5
- (6) How do we know that these statements are not to be interpreted literally? Page 529, par. 1

TWO REMARKABLE TYPES OF THE IMPENDING CATASTROPHE

- (7) Though words of passion and fierce argument will be used as weapons in this great battle, do we understand that it will end with these? Describe the great catastrophe in the end of the Jewish Age, which typified the great Time of Trouble in the end of the Gospel Age. Page 529, par. 2, to Page 530, par. 1
- (8) Have times so changed as to make such atrocities an impossibility in our day? Page 530, par. 2, 3
- (9) What was the "great earthquake" referred to in Revelation, and what conditions led up to this terrible outburst of a nation's wrath? Page 531, par. 1, to Page 533, par. 3
- (10) Do we see any conditions in the world today similar to those which culminated in the French Revolution? Page 533, par. 4; Page 534, par. 1
- (11) What were the peculiar characteristics of the French Revolution, as respects knowledge and liberty? Page 534, par. 2, 3
- (12) While we see similar causes operating today, what must be our conviction as to the ultimate results predicted in prophecy? How trivial a circumstance is liable to set on fire the present social structure, as illustrated in the French Revolution? Page 534, par. 4, to Page 535, par. 1

(13) What was the attitude of the aristocracy at the time of the revolutionary outbreak? And are conditions similar today among the higher classes of society? Page 535, par. 2, to Page 536, par. 3

(14) What Divine Law was most marked in the great tribulation upon Israel and in the French Revolution, and will be more terribly manifested in the trouble coming upon Christendom? Page 536, par. 4, to Page 539, par. 3

(15) While there is no hope that this trouble can be averted, what directions are given in the Scriptures to such individuals as would hide from the coming storm? Page 540, par. 1 to 3

(16) Why will the Battle of the Great Day be the greatest Revolution the world has ever seen? Page 541, par. 1

(17) What are the different progressive stages of development in the Battle of the Great Day, and what is its general character? Page 541, par. 2

THE LORD'S GREAT ARMY

(18) Is it probable that the "Lord's Great Army" refers to the saints, the "soldiers of the cross"? Page 542, par. 1, to Page 543, par. 1

(19) Where is the prophetic description of this Great Army given in the Scriptures? Page 543, par. 2, 3

(20) Where can there be found such a mighty host, which will dare to set itself in battle array against the conservative forces of Christendom? Page 544, par. 1, to Page 546, par. 1

(21) What are the indications that soon the "voice" of command will be given to this Great Army? But what event must precede this great catastrophe? Page 546, par. 2, to Page 548, par. 1

(22) What is the Apostle's illustration with respect to the manner in which the New Order will be born? Page 548, par. 2

(23) Why will this Time of Trouble appear all the more "strange" and peculiar to those who do not understand the change of Dispensations? Page 548, par. 3, to Page 539, par. 2

(24) What is the intimation in Scripture that there may be others outside the revolting hosts of Christendom, who will form a part of the Lord's Great Army? Page 549, par. 3, to Page 550, par. 3

THE CONDITIONS OF THIS BATTLE UNPRECEDENTED

(25) In what Psalm are the unprecedented conditions of this great Battle graphically described? Page 551, par. 1

(26) Why will it be impossible to re-establish the present Social Order? Page 551, par. 2, to Page 552, par. 1

"THE TIME OF JACOB'S TROUBLE"

(27) While this distress will come upon all nations, upon what people will be the final blast of the great tempest, as indicated by the Prophets? Page 552, par. 2, to Page 554, par. 3

(28) In the midst of Jacob's trouble, how will Jehovah reveal Himself as Israel's Defender and Deliverer? Page 555. par. 1. to Page 558, par. 2

"CROWN, OR PEOPLE?"

(29) What are some of the statements of the public press with respect to what the armies of Europe may be asked to choose between in the near future? And how is this in accord with our views of the "Lord's Great Army"? Page 559, par. 1, to Page 561, par. 1

STUDY XII

OUR LORD'S GREAT PROPHECY

(1) Where is found in Scripture one of the most remarkable prophecies respecting the "Time of the End," one which was uttered by our Lord Jesus Himself? What was the evident object of this prophecy? How were all of our Lord's previous references to His death and the apparent failure of His cause received by His Apostles? And how did this attitude on the part of His disciples lead up to the three points not yet clear in their minds? Page 563, to Page 564, par. 2

THE THREE QUESTIONS

(2) What were the three questions asked by the disciples, and for whom were our Lord's replies undoubtedly intended? Page 564, par. 3; Page 565, par. 1

BEWARE OF FALSE CHRISTS

(3) What was the Master's first warning to His disciples, as expressed in Matt. 24:4, 5? Was this suggestion important, as proven by subsequent history? Page 565, par. 2, 3

THE HISTORY OF EIGHTEEN CENTURIES BRIEFLY FORETOLD

(4) How do verses 6 to 8 in Matt. 24 apply? In which verses is the history of the Church separated from that of the world? Page 566, par. 1, to Page 567, par. 1

THE GOSPEL WITNESS, WORLD-WIDE

(5) Explain verse 14. Does this statement imply that all nations will be converted by the Gospel before the end shall come? Page 567, par. 2, to Page 568, par. 1

(6) Has this prediction been fulfilled? In what manner? Page 568, par. 2

(7) Why did our Lord ignore the question respecting the stones of the Temple being overthrown? From this point onward, what is the peculiar character of the prophecy? Page 568, par. 3, 4

THE TROUBLE IN THE END OF THE JEWISH AGE

(8) Why do we now refer to St. Luke's prophecy? How do its statements differ from those of St. Matthew and St. Mark, and evidently for what reason? (Luke 21:20-24) Page 569, to Page 570, par. 1

THE TROUBLE IN THE END OF THE GOSPEL AGE

(9) How is the trouble at the end of the Gospel Age predicted by St. Matthew and St. Mark? What four points show that while there may have been a typical application to the Jewish Age, the more important application belongs to the closing years of the Gospel Age? (Matt. 24:15-22; Mark 13:14-20) Page 570, par. 2 to 4

(10) How was Daniel's prophecy (Dan. 9:27) fulfilled at the first advent? Page 571, par. 1, 2

(11) But what did the Prophet record respecting an abomination that maketh desolate in nominal Spiritual Israel? Page 571, par. 3

(12) How is this great Abomination of Desolation now being supplemented by other overspreading abominations? Wherein is the parallelism between this condition in the Harvest of the Gospel Age and that in the Harvest of the Jewish Age? Page 572, par. 1. 2

(13) Was the Mass recognized by Luther and the other reformers as the "Abomination of Desolation"? Page 572, par. 3

(14) What is the special significance of the Lord's words, "When, therefore, ye see the abomination of desolation having stood in the Holy Place," etc.? Is there a double application in the exhortation "Flee to the mountain"? Page 573, par. 1

(15) What is the special application of this expression to the Harvest of the Gospel Age? Page 573, par. 2, 3

"COME OUT OF HER, MY PEOPLE!"

(16) In verses 17 and 18, what is the significance of "on the housetop," and "in the field"? And what are the exhortations to these two classes of persons? Page 574, par. 1, to Page 575, par. 1

DIFFICULTIES OF THE FLIGHT

(17) To what two classes in the nominal Church does Matt. 24:19 apply? And why will it be so difficult for these to flee out of Babylon? Page 575, par. 2, to Page 577, par. 2

FLEE BEFORE THE WINTER TIME

(18) In Matt. 24:20-22, what is the significance of "in the winter"? Why is it more advantageous to flee before the winter time of trouble? Will any be able to flee during the winter time? What is the significance of "on the sabbath day"? Pages 578, 579

FALSE MESSIAHS AND FALSE TEACHERS

(19) How have verses 23 to 25 been fulfilled as respects false Messiahs and false teachers? Page 580, par. 1 to 4

"THE SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS SHALL ARISE"

(20) Why does God permit such delusions? And what is the important work for each consecrated child of God? How has the claim, "Behold, He is in the secret chamber,"

been made by false teachers? How do we know that the Lord will not reveal Himself "in the secret chamber" nor "in a desert place"? (Matt. 24:26, 27) Page 581, par. 1, to Page 583, par. 1

THE DARKENING OF THE SUN AND MOON AS SIGNS

(21) What is the distinction between the tribulation "of those days" (Matt. 24:29), and the tribulations at the end of those days? What were these definitely described signs which would follow the tribulation "of those days"? How and when were these signs fulfilled? Page 583, par. 3, to Page 587, last par.

THE FALLING STARS

(22) What was the next predicted sign in the heavens, and when did it find a fulfilment? Page 588, par. 1, to Page 590, par. 3

THE SYMBOLIC FULFILMENT

(23) While the literal fulfilment of these predicted signs in the sun, moon, and stars served the designed purpose of attracting attention to the Time of the End, have they had also a symbolic fulfilment? What is the symbolical significance of the sun, moon, and stars, respectively? Is the word star used respecting any of the faithful (aside from the Apostles) during this life? To what class is the term, "wandering stars," applicable? What is meant by the shaking of the symbolic "heavens," and in what manner are the ecclesiastical "stars" coming down to earth? Page 590, par. 4, to Page 596, par. 1

(24) What other co-incident signs of this time are added by Luke? And to what do they refer? (Luke 21:25, 26) Page 596, par. 2, to Page 597, par. 1

(25) Why did the disciples ask, "What shall be the sign of Thy presence," at the second advent? While our Lord replied, "Then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man," did He say anything about its character? Page 597, par. 2 to 4

(26) What is the original Greek word translated sign, and what is its significance? Page 598, par. 1 to 6

(27) Where was this sign or proof of the presence of the Son of Man to be given? What facts are recognized by some as signs of His Parousia? Page 598, last par.

(28) What parallel to the Jewish Harvest is shown in this recognition of the second presence of the Son of Man? Page 599, par. 1

(29) In Matt. 24:30, explain the statement, "Then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn." How will they see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of Heaven? Page 599, par. 2, 3

(30) Explain verse 31 in detail. What other Scriptural expressions depict the same fact of the gathering of the elect "from the four winds"? Page 600, par. 1, to Page 601, par. 3

PROXIMITY OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD

(31) In verses 32 to 35, to what does the fig tree refer? Is there any evidence of this sign being fulfilled? What is meant by "this generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled"? Page 602, par. 1, to Page 604, par. 2

(32) What is the popular interpretation of Matt. 24:36, and what is the proper explanation? Page 605, par. 1, to Page 606, par. 1

AS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH, "THEY KNEW NOT"

(33) How is the real point of the illustration in Matt. 24: 37-39 overlooked by many Bible students? What was the point of comparison made? What further comparison is added in Luke 17:26-29? Page 606, par. 2 to 4

(34) What is the significance of the warning, "Remember Lot's Wife," recorded in Luke 17:30-33? Page 607, par. 1 to 4

ONE TAKEN AND ANOTHER LEFT

(35) In Luke 17:34, explain the significance of the "night" and the "bed." Page 608, par. 2, 3

(36) In Matt. 24:40, what is meant by the "field"? Page 609, par. 1, 2

(37) In Matt. 24:41 and Luke 17:35, what is the significance of "two grinding at the mill," and their respective experiences? Page 609, par. 3, 4

WHITHER GATHERED?--THE ATTRACTION

(38) What was the question of the disciples immediately following these statements of our Lord? What is the interpretation of Jesus' reply in Matt. 24:28 and Luke 17:37? Page 610, par. 1 to 4

WATCH, IF YE WOULD KNOW

(39) Explain Matt. 24:42, 43. Page 611, par. 1, to Page 612, par. 1

(40) In verse 44, what is the significance of the expression, "Ye also"? Page 612, par. 2, 3

DISPENSING FOOD TO THE HOUSEHOLD

(41) In Matt. 24:45-51, what is the predicted character of "that servant"? Do these verses teach that the servant would be the originator of the "meat in due season"? What would

be the experience of "that servant," should he become "wicked," and deny His Master's presence, etc.? Page 613, to Page 614, par. 2

(42) Explain in what particular our Lord's great Prophecy differs from those of Moses, Jeremiah, Isaiah, and Daniel, respectively. Page 614, par. 3 to 5

STUDY XIII

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE KINGDOM, AND HOW IT WILL MANIFEST ITSELF

(1) Having in our previous study reached the close of the Great Time of Trouble, what is the nature of our study in this chapter? And what is required of all Bible students in order to understand the presentation of the subject treated? Page 615 to Page 616, par. 3

(2) Give a brief resume of our previous studies of the Times of the Gentiles, as a preparation for our present study of the setting up of the Kingdom. Page 616, par. 4

(3) As having a practical bearing upon this subject, let us rehearse what we have learned respecting the royalty of this Kingdom and those who will constitute it:

1. Why is it called the Kingdom of God?
2. Why is it also the Kingdom of Christ?
3. Why will it be the Kingdom of the saints? Who will compose the Kingdom class proper?
4. Who will be the intermediaries between the Spiritual Kingdom, the glorified saints, and their earthly subjects? What will be their experience, position, and work? Page 617, par. 1, to Page 619, par. 4

(4) Explain Isaiah 2:3 in this connection. Page 620, par. 1

SETTING UP THE KINGDOM

(5) What has been the experience of the Kingdom Class during the past nineteen centuries? Page 620, par. 2

(6) Has this submission of the saints been due to lack of power on the part of their risen Lord? What purpose has been served by the evil influences and opposition of the world? Page 621, par. 1

(7) What is the first work of our Lord toward setting up His Kingdom, as shown in His parables and prophecy? At what date was the Kingdom set up? Page 621, par. 2

(8) How are the living members on this side the veil privileged to engage in Kingdom work without waiting for their change? Page 622, par. 1

(9) Show from Scripture why the Kingdom must first be set up before its influence and work can result in the complete destruction of the "kingdoms of this world." Page 622, par. 2 to 4

(10) Quote Scriptures showing that the Kingdom reign will have begun before Babylon "falls." Page 623, par. 1 to 4

(11) What Scriptures prove that the saints will be with Christ and share in the work of overthrowing Gentile governments? Page 624, par. 1, 2

(12) What is probably the three-fold work of the Lord and His glorified saints beyond the veil at the present time? Page 624, par. 3

SETTING UP THE EARTHLY GOVERNMENT

(13) When do we expect the earthly phase of the Kingdom to be set up? From which nation will its rulers be selected? What will be the first requirement of all who would become associated with this earthly phase of the Kingdom? Page 624, par. 4, to Page 625, par. 1

(14) Of what class only will the earthly phase of the Kingdom be composed in the beginning? Explain Psalm 45:16 in this connection. Page 625, par. 2

(15) In what five respects will the "Ancient Worthies" differ from the rest of mankind? When will these leaders appear, and how will their influence affect conditions at that critical time? Page 625, par. 3, to Page 626, par. 2

(16) What is the chief object of the Time of Trouble, and how will Isaiah 26:9 apply in this connection? Page 627, par. 1

(17) Meanwhile, what will have been the experiences of the faithful ones in fleshly Israel? How will the news of the resurrection of the Ancient Worthies probably be received by the Gentiles? Page 627, par. 2; Page 628, par. 1

(18) How will the change of affairs in Palestine subsequently affect other nations, as shown in Scripture? (Isa, 2:2-4; Micah 4:1-4) Page 628, par. 2, 3

THE INTIMACY BETWEEN THE KINGDOM AND ITS EARTHLY "PRINCES"

(19) What Scriptures teach the direct communication between the Spiritual Kingdom and its earthly representatives? (John 5:51; Gen. 28:10-12) Page 629, par. 1

(20) What is generally conceded by Bible students with respect to Moses as a type of Christ? What larger application of the type has not been recognized? Page 629, par. 2

(21) Of what was Moses a type at the institution of the Law Covenant? What is the parallel? Page 630, par. 1

(22) What was typified by Moses' going up into the Mount? What did Moses' veil typify? Page 630, par. 2

(23) What did the breaking of the first Tables of Stone represent? And what did the second Tables represent? At what time (in this connection) was Moses' face changed, so that he afterward wore a veil? Page 631, par. 1

(24) What will be the conditions under which the new Kingdom will be inaugurated? Page 631, par. 2

(25) What will be the respective attitudes of Israel and partial believers in Christ toward the Kingdom? Page 632, par. 1

MORAL AND SOCIAL REFORMS

(26) How will the new Kingdom operate toward what are recognized as the "crying evils" of the present time? Page 632, par. 2, 3

(27) What will be the effect upon the building of war vessels, the manufacture of munitions of war, and upon the standing armies of the world? Page 633, par. 1

(28) What will become of the banking and brokerage business, landlordism, etc.? Page 633, par. 2

(29) How does Isaiah prophetically describe the Great King and Judge of the New Dispensation? Page 633, par. 3; Page 634, par. 1

(30) Why will the new conditions of the Kingdom be especially severe upon the rich? But, eventually, how will both rich and poor be satisfied? Page 634, par. 2, 3

(31) In what manner probably will the hours of leisure be spent by mankind during the Millennium? Page 635, par. 1

(32) Why is there no need of apprehension in contemplating the establishment of the most Autocratic Government the world has ever known? Page 635, par. 2, to 636, par. 2

THE RULE OF THE IRON ROD

(33) How will the nations be ruled by the new King? Will the rod and the power cease with the close of the Day of Vengeance? What three-fold office will be exercised by the Servant of the Covenant (Head and Body)? Page 636, par. 3

(34) How are the character and work of the new King described in Proverbs? Page 637, par. 1

ISRAEL AN ILLUSTRATION

(35) Quote Scriptures which apparently teach that the world will be given an opportunity of witnessing the operation of Divine Government in contrast with the then prevalent anarchy in other parts of the world. Page 638, par. 1 to 4

(36) How is this great Day of Salvation prophetically described by King David? Page 639, par. 1

(37) How will the educational reforms and instructions of that Day begin-with the heads, or the hearts of men? Page 639, par. 2

(38) Will there be any limitations to the power and blessing of the Kingdom? Page 639, last par.

ALL IN THE GRAVES SHALL COME FORTH

(39) Will the grand work of Restitution, begun with the living nations, end with their restoration? Page 640, par. 1

(40) In what manner is it reasonable to expect that the resurrection of the dead will take place? What will be the probable order of their resurrection? Page 640, par. 2, to Page 641, par. 1

(41) Why do the glorious prospects of the New Dispensation seem almost too good to believe? Page 642, par. 1, 2

THE INCREASE OF HIS KINGDOM

(42) Illustrate the manner in which the Kingdom of God will finally "fill the whole earth." Page 642, par. 3, 4

(43) What will be the status of the vice royal Kingdom of God at the end of the Millennium? Page 643, par. 1

(44) But is this condition of enforced peace Jehovah's ideal of government? What is the Divine standard for each individual? Page 643, par. 2

(45) When and under what conditions will this standard be set up, and with what results? Page 644, par. 1 to 3

(46) Will God's will cease to be done in earth as in Heaven, when Christ's Millennial Kingdom terminates? Page 645, par. 2, 3

(47) When all are perfect, in God's image, will there still be need of order? What will be the character of the Post-Millennial Kingdom of God? Page 646, par. 1, 2

STUDY XIV

JEHOVAH'S FOOTSTOOL MADE GLORIOUS

- (1) What is "God's footstool"? And what has been its condition during the past six thousand years? Page 647, par. 1
- (2) Why do we believe that abundant provision has been made for the lifting of the curse from God's footstool? Page 647, par. 2; Page 648, par. 1
- (3) Why will the entire Millennium be required for ordering and making glorious Jehovah's footstool? Page 648, par. 2
- (4) But what will be the richest jewel of God's glorified footstool at the end of the Millennial Age? Page 648, par. 3
- (5) When will the glorifying of God's footstool be completed? Page 649, par. 1
- (6) How is the period of the reign of Sin and Death Scripturally represented in connection with Jehovah's footstool? By which of the Prophets is the restoration of Divine favor to His footstool set forth? Page 649, par. 2

JEHOVAH'S FEET ON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES

- (7) How is the prophecy of Jeremiah 14:4, 5, generally misunderstood and applied? Page 649, par. 3
- (8) What is the correct understanding of this prophecy? Page 649, par. 4, to Page 650, par. 1
- (9) If it be conceded that the placing of Jehovah's "feet" is symbolic, how should the other features connected in this prophecy be interpreted? Page 650, par. 2
- (10) Of what is the olive symbolic? What is therefore the significance of the Mount of Olives in this prophecy? Page 650, par. 3; Page 651, par. 1
- (11) How does this interpretation agree with St. Paul's statements in Romans 11:17, 24? Page 651, par. 2
- (12) How has all the "light of the world" proceeded from these two Kingdoms, even during the darkness of the past? What other symbols correspond with this interpretation? Page 651, par. 3

(13) What, therefore, do the two halves of the Mount of Olives, in our text, represent?
Page 652, par. 1

(14) How is the "Valley of Blessings" described in the Psalms? Page 652, par. 2, to Page 653, par. 1

(15) What is the special significance in the removal of one part of the mountain toward the north, and the other toward the south? Page 653, par. 2

(16) How would such a valley be related to the sun, both literally and symbolically?
Page 653, par. 3

(17) Will this Valley of Blessings be reserved for the Jews only? What is the meaning of the word Israel, and how will it be applied when the Kingdom is established? Page 654, par. 1

(18) Explain Zechariah 14:5. Page 654, par. 2

(19) What "day" is referred to in Zech. 14:6, 7? And why will it be only partially bright?
Page 655, par. 1 to 3

(20) What is the significance of the "rivers of living waters" flowing from Jerusalem?
(Zech. 14:8) And is this symbol found elsewhere in Scripture? Page 655, par. 4

(21) What shall be the grand consummation at the end of the Millennial Day? Page 656, par. 1, 2

**BEREAN QUESTIONS
ON SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES V**

**The At-One-Ment Between
God and Man**

BEREAN QUESTIONS -ONSCRIPTURE STUDIES SERIES V

STUDY I THE FACT AND PHILOSOPHY OF THE ATONEMENT

(1) Is it because Justice and Love are the basis of the Divine government that Atonement for man's sin is made the foundation of the Christian religion? Or what does differentiate the religion of the Bible from all other religions? Page 15

(2) Do Christian believers generally understand this or appreciate the philosophy of the Atonement set forth in the Bible? If not, why not? What is their disadvantage, and what should they do to put on this part of the armor of God, to be ready for the testings of "this evil day?" Page 15

(3) State the so-called "orthodox" view of the Atonement. Page 16

(4) State the unorthodox but growingly popular view of the subject. Page 16

State the Bible's teaching on this subject and quote the Scriptures supporting same under the following divisions of the subject:

(5) Did man fall into sin so as to need an Atonement for his sin? What Scriptures prove this? Page 17, par. 2

(6) Was it right on God's part to condemn Adam and to allow the death penalty to follow and to involve all of Adam's race? Page 17, par. 3

(7) What provision did God's love make for mankind? Page 17, par. 4

(8) Was not the providing of a ransom all that was necessary? What more could God do? Page 17, par. 5

(9) What prevented our Lord Jesus from uplifting our race without redeeming it by His death? Page 18, par. 1

(10) If the sins of the past had all been canceled would further work for man be necessary? What? Page 18, par. 2

(11) What has Satan had to do with the fallen race? And how does this affect its future? And does he even now hinder the blessing from reaching the masses? Page 18, par. 3

(12) Was God's provision of Atonement merely for the few who now hear of and accept it? Support your reply with Scripture quotations. Page 19, par. 1

(13) What is the Divine order for extending the blessings of the Atonement to every creature? Page 19, par. 2

(14) Do any now enjoy the blessings of the Atonement? Who? Why do not all share this blessing now? Page 19, par. 3

(15) Will not present hindrances always prevent the majority of the race from sharing the benefits of the great Sin-Atonement? If not, why not? Page 19, par. 4

(16) Is there more than one phase of Atonement? If so, state the other phase and show the harmony between these as one Atonement work. Page 20, par. 1

(17) What will be the final result of this Atonement work, which God has purposed and has begun? Page 20, par. 2

(18) Is the Bible doctrine of Atonement for man's sin and his reconciliation to God in accord with the modern theory of Evolution? Page 20, par. 3

(19) The Bible teaches a fall of man from Divine fellowship. Can the Evolution theory be harmonized with this? Page 21, par. 1

(20) Would it have been justifiable on God's part to punish mankind for evolving, if that was the law of his organism? Page 21, par. 1

(21) Could Justice have demanded a ransom or any sin-sacrifice, had Adam not been intelligent and a transgressor and justly under the sentence of death? Page 21, par. 1

(22) Is the belief or disbelief of Evolution optional with Christian believers? Or is it so radically opposed to the Divine revelation that to accept the one intelligently must mean the repudiation of the other? Page 21, par. 2

(23) Are Christians generally aware of this conflict and of the importance to themselves of a correct faith? Or are they generally so overcharged with the cares of this life that they are not worthy to be counted of the "Very Elect," and are intended to be sifted out by the "strong delusions" which are to make the close of this Age "perilous"? Page 22, par. 1

(24) Do the Scriptures teach that God created Adam in the image of God or in the image and likeness of a chimpanzee? Page 22, par. 1

- (25) Do the Scriptures teach that Adam's perfection implied a perfection of knowledge-that he knew everything? Or, merely that he had a perfect organism and sufficient knowledge for the tests of obedience imposed? Was Adam deceived into sin? Page 22, par. 1
- (26) What has uniformly been God's method for revealing knowledge in the past-to Abraham and others? Page 22, par. I
- (27) Do the angels of heaven have all knowledge? Matt. 24:36
- (28) Will the saints ever know perfectly-"know as they are known"? Will that which is perfect in knowledge ever be our portion? I Cor. 13:10, 12
- (29) What penalty was pronounced on Adam and shared by his posterity? Page 22, par. 2. Rom. 5:12
- (30) What does salvation from sin and its death penalty imply? Page 22, par. 2
- (31) What was predicted as respected Messiah and His work? Page 22, par. 2
- (32) How would the Evolution theory agree with St. Peter's declaration respecting coming glorious years, or "times of restitution"? Page 23, par. 1, 2
- (33) To what three important matters, past, and future, do the Scriptures point us, in explanation of sin, redemption and salvation? Page 24, par. 1
- (34) When did sin enter the world, or was it always here? Page 24, par. 2
- (35) Is it correct or incorrect for us to speak of the world as "children of wrath," and why? Rom 5:8, 9, Eph. 2:3
- (36) Is it correct or incorrect for us to speak of "the Fatherhood of God" to all humanity and of the "brotherhood of all mankind"? John 8:44
- (37) If the relationship of sons of God belongs only to believers, and if such are "brethren" in the true sense, who is "our neighbor," If we are to do "good unto all men as we have opportunity, especially to the household of faith"? Gal. 6:10
- (38) Has reconciliation, or at-one-ment, yet been completed between God and any of Adam's race? Page 25, par. 1

(39) What evidences have we that such a reconciliation will ultimately reach beyond the Church of this Age to the race in general? Page 25, par. 1, 2

(40) Do the Scriptures teach that the Church is so separate from the world that her hopes and ambitions spiritual are not discerned? Page 26, par. 1. Matt. 11:27; John 15:15; 1 Cor. 2:11; 1 John 31

(41) What are the "earnest expectations" of humanity, and when will these be more than realized? Page 26, par. 1. Rom. 8:19-23

(42) What great promise did the Lord make, prior to the First Advent of our Lord Jesus, in which are included all the hopes for the Church and the world and which was subsequently elaborated by our Lord and His Apostles? P. 26, par. 1

(43) Since "condemnation passed upon all men, because all are sinners," and since God changeth not, what grounds have we for faith or hope as respects the salvation of Adam and his race? Page 26. par. 2

(44) What difference is there between the Little Flock and the world as respects God's love and its redemption from the curse--the death penalty? Page 26, par. 2

(45) What inference may properly be drawn from the fact that the Church is referred to as a "first-fruits"? James 118; Rev. 14:4

(46) Are there two parts to the work of Atonement? If so, name them and describe their operation. Page 27, par. 1

(47) Are the members of the Little Flock included in the first part of the Atonement work--the reconciliation for iniquity?

(48) Will the Little Flock share with the world in its experiences under the New Covenant? Or will this class be counted "not of the world," but chosen-out ones for association with their Redeemer, as members of the Body of the great Mediator between God and mankind in general? Z. '07, page I

(49) Does the invitation to the Church to follow the Lord in sacrifice, to drink of His cup of the New Covenant, signify the privilege of joining with our Lord in providing the blood (sacrifice) wherewith the New Covenant will by and by be sealed?

(50) H by nature "we were children of wrath even as others," whence and how does this privilege come to us? "Who hath made us to differ"? and how were we made acceptable as joint-sacrificers with Christ? Page 28, par. 1 Rom. 12:1; I Cor. 4:7; Eph. 2:3

(51) Will the world's justification be instantly or gradually effected? and how? and when? Page 29, par. 1

(52) How long a time will the mediations of the New Covenant God-ward require? And how long man-ward? Page 29, par. 2

(53) When did our Lord Jesus become the Head of the world's Mediator? At His birth, or at His baptism, or at His resurrection? I Tim. 2:5, 6

(54) When was it that our Lord "gave Himself a ransom"? Was it at His consecration? And did He fulfill the giving at Calvary?

(55) When do we join our Lord as members of "His Body"? At birth, at justification, at consecration and receiving of the Spirit, or in the resurrection?

(56) Does "His Resurrection" begin when the Lord accepts our consecration? And is it finished when we experience our final "change"? Phil. 3:7-11

(57) Will the Mediatorial work of Messiah (His Millennial reign) ever have an end? When? Why? What will by that time have been accomplished? Why will it not be prolonged? Page 30, par. 1, 2

(58) Accepting Abraham as typifying God, and Isaac as typifying The Christ, and the three wives of Abraham (Sarah, Hagar, and Keturah) as typifying the three great Covenants between God and all from the human family who shall eventually become blest with the full liberty of the sons of God, which represented the "law Covenant"? which the "New Covenant"? and which the original or "Abrahamic Covenant"? Gal. 4:22-31; Jer. 31:31-34

(59) Is there room for doubt as to which were the children of Agar or Hagar, the people under the Law Covenant?

(60) Is there room for doubt as to which are the children of Sarah, "the Seed of Abraham according to promise," or children of God under the Original Covenant or Abrahamic Covenant? Gal. 3:16, 17, 4:28; Heb. 13:20; 11:27; Jas. 2:21

(61) Is there room for doubt that the "New Covenant" cannot have been the oldest or the original and "Abrahamic Covenant," nor the "Law Covenant" added four hundred and thirty years after it, but must be the one typified by Keturah, Abraham's last wife, accepted after the death of Sarah? (Gen. 25:1-4) Is there any doubt that the promise of a New Covenant and its effects belong to the future? Jer. 31:27-34

(62) Is it not the New Covenant that the Apostle refers to in Rom. 11:27? If not, what Covenant is signified?

(63) How could Israel partake of restitution except under the New Covenant? and how could this signify their obtaining mercy through the Church's mercy, except as the Church as the Spiritual Seed of the original promise (Gal. 3:29) becomes partaker with her Lord in the sealing of the New Covenant? Rom. 11:26, 31. Pages 30, 31, 32

STUDY II

THE AUTHOR OF THE ATONEMENT

(1) Was the arrangement for an Atonement for human sin an afterthought or an original purpose? Who was the Author of the arrangement? Has He accomplished His purposes? Page 33, par. 1

(2) Are the prevalent views on the relations between the Father and the Son correct? If not, wherein is the error? Page 33, par. 2

(3) State the proper view of the question. What is God's relationship to the plan of Atonement? And what Christ's? Page 34

(4) State the error of the view that our Lord Jesus stands weeping for sinners and importuning the Father for their forgiveness and, as the hymn declares, "Five bleeding wounds He shows, They intercede for me."

(5) Let us have five texts on the subject from the Apostolic writings, with a brief explanation in each case showing how they apply. Page 35

(6) Quote from our Lord Jesus' own words on this subject eleven texts and show briefly the application of each. Page 35, last par., and 36

(7) What does the "scroll" of Rev. 5 represent? Whose was it originally and in whose possession was it when Christ died? Page 36, last par.

(8) What is signified by the giving of the "scroll" to the Lamb of God, for Him to open it and fulfill its provisions? Page 37

(9) Did that "scroll" represent the Abrahamic promise or Oath-bound Covenant? Heb. 6:17-20

(10) Is it because of the Father's honoring of His Only Begotten Son that we as well as angels should honor Him? Page 37

(11) If the Scroll is the Covenant, how is our Lord Jesus the Servant or "Messenger of the Covenant"? And how does He fulfill this service of the Covenant?

(12) Has Christ through His Spirit, the Holy Spirit, made known to some the "hidden mystery" – "Christ in you the hope of Glory"? Has He shown us "things to come"? –Rev. 1:1; 4:1; John 16:13-15; Psa. 16:11; 25:14

- (13) What Divine law was illustrated in the exaltation of our Lord? Page 38, par. 1
- (14) Cite some Scriptures showing that our Lord's exaltation was dependent on His faithfulness to the Father's will, and that His exaltation is a proof of His faithfulness even unto death. Page 38, par. 2
- (15) What was our Lord's reward and what is the proof thereof? Page 39
- (16) Give the meaning of the name Jehovah. Page 40
- (17) Cite some Scriptures and elucidate them in proof of the heavenly Father's excellent glory and honor and dignity and power. Pages 40 and 41
- (18) To whom is the great name of Jehovah applied in the Bible? Page 41, par. 2
- (19) By many it is supposed that the name Jehovah belongs also to our Lord Jesus. Is this correct or not? Page 42, par. 1
- (20) How about the term Jehovah-Tsidkenu, found in Jeremiah 23:5, 6, apparently applicable to our Lord Jesus? Explain its significance and application. Page 42, par. 2, 3
- (21) Are other Hebrew words used in the Bible showing compounds with the word Jehovah? Page 43, par. 1
- (22) Is the fact that our Lord appeared amongst men before He was "made flesh" (before He assumed the human nature) a justification for the application of the Father's exclusive name, Jehovah, to Him? Page 43, par. 2, 3
- (23) The Apostle styles our Lord Jesus "The Lord of Glory" (I Cor. 2:8); and in Psa. 24:7-10 Jehovah is mentioned as "King of Glory." Does this justify the thought Jesus is Jehovah? Page 44, par. 1
- (24) A fifth proof that our Lord Jesus is Jehovah is claimed from the comparison of Isa. 2:2-4 with Micah 4:1-3. What is the proper answer? Page 44, par. 2, 3
- (25) What is the proper thought respecting the sixth objection, based on a comparison of Psa. 90:1, 2 and Micah 5:2? Page 45, par. 1, 2, 3
- (26) What is the seventh claim on this subject and how should we understand Isaiah 25:6-9? Page 45, last par., and 46, par. 1

(27) Consider the eighth text offered in proof--Isa. 9:6. Do the titles, Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father and Prince of peace prove that Jehovah is another proper name or title for our Lord Jesus? Page 46, par. 2, 3

(28) Do the Scriptures which refer to Jesus as the Arm of Jehovah prove that Jehovah is the proper title for our Lord Jesus? If not, why not? Page 46, par. 4, to 47, par. 5

(29) Examine the tenth proof-text--Isa. 6:1--and demonstrate what is and what is not its true signification. Page 47, last two par., and Page 48

(30) How should we view Isa. 8:13, 14? Page 49, par. 1

(31) Proof-text number 12 is Psa. 110. Examine it and demonstrate the truth respecting its teachings. Page 49, par. 2, 3, 4

(32) Since our Lord Jesus is styled the "Great Teacher," and since it is written, "All thy children shall be taught of Jehovah" (Isa. 54:13), is or is not this a proof that our Lord Jesus is there referred to as Jehovah by name? Pages 50-54

(33) Find and read one or more Scripture texts containing the word Trinity. Page 54, par. 1

(34) Is it supposable that the doctrine of the Trinity is taught in the Bible and yet no such word can be found in it? Page 54, par. 1

(35) Quote the strongest text in the Bible which seemingly implies that there are three Gods instead of one. Compare I John 5:7 with Deuteronomy 5:6-11. Page 56, par. 2

(36) What is the teaching of Trinitarianism--that there is one God who sometimes assumes three distinct manifestations, or three Gods equal in glory and honor? Did you ever know anybody able or willing to give a positive answer to this question? Page 54, par. 1

(37) Explain the force of the Trinity doctrine in the passage, "The head of the woman is the man, the head of the man is Christ, and the Head of Christ is God." (I Cor. 11:3) Page 55, par. 1

(38) What objection can be urged against I John 5:7? Does it teach three Gods in one person, or three distinct Gods? Page 55, par. 2

(39) Were the translators of our Common Version Bible to blame for the insertion of the spurious text? Why not? Page 56, par. 1

(40) Do scholars of all denominations acknowledge that the greater part of I John 5:7 is not a part of the original Bible, but a spurious addition without right of authority? Page 56, par. 1

(41) Which words in that text are spurious?

(42) Would the passage make as good sense or better if the interpolation were omitted? Read the passage corrected. Page 56, par. 2

(43) Mention some of the versions of the New Testament that omit these words and cite the comment by the "Improved Version," also Lang's comment. Page 57

(44) Name some prominent Bible scholars who have pronounced the passage a spurious interpolation. Page 57, last par.

(45) Quote Dean Alford's words. Page 58, par. 1

(46) Quote Dr. C. Tischendorf on the subject. Page 58, par. 2

(47) Quote Prof. T. B. Wolsey. Page 58, par. 3

(48) Quote Dr. Adam Clarke on this passage. Page 58, par. 4

(49) Quote John Wesley on this subject. Page 58, last par.

(50) Why was there more excuse for misunderstanding on this matter a century or two ago than now? Page 58, last par

(51) In what sense is there a unity or oneness between the Father and the Son? Page 59, par. 1

(52) Are the Father and the Son spoken of in the Scriptures as equal, in the sense that neither has nor ever had a superiority over the other? Page 59, par. 1

(53) What is implied in the terms Father and Son? Page 60, par. 1

(54) Are all things of the Son and all things by the Father, or vice versa, and what does this statement imply? Page 60, par. 1

(55) The doctrine of the Trinity is called a mystery. Why? In what sense is it mysterious? Page 60, par. 2

(56) Would Satan over-honor Christ? Why, then, would he propagate this error? and what has he effected? Page 61, par. 1, 2

(57) How old is the error on this subject, and how did it get so firm a footing in Christendom? Pages 62, 63

(58) Was faith in the unreasonable and unscriptural made a test of orthodoxy and its disbelief threatened with eternal torment and was the error thus fastened? Page 64

(59) Is the Hebrew name Jehovah properly shown in our common Bibles? How many times does it occur? How many times is it correctly rendered and how many times incorrectly? Page 65, last par.

(60) What motive seems to have led to this kind of hiding of the Truth? Page 65, foot-note

(61) What about the word elohim--how frequently does it occur? What does it signify, and to whom is it applied? Page 66, par. 3

(62) What Hebrew words are used as titles for our Lord Jesus? Page 66, par. 4

(63) When elohim, the Hebrew word usually translated God, is used in Psa. 8:5 and translated angels, is it a mistaken translation or not? Prove it. Page 67, par. 2

(64) Is the Hebrew word elohim, usually translated God, ever applied in the Scriptures to the heathen or false gods? If so, how many times? Give some illustrations. Page 67, par. 3 and on

(65) Is this same word elohim ever applied in the Scriptures to men in olden times? If so, give illustrations. Page 68, par. 3-8

(66) Is this word elohim ever used prophetically in reference to the saints of this Gospel Age? If so, give quotation and explain. Page 68, par. 9, 10 and foot-note Page 69

(67) Is elohim otherwise rendered in the Old Testament? Page 69, par. 1

(68) What are the facts respecting the terms God and Lord in the New Testament? Give illustrations. Page 69, par. 2, and Page 70

(69) What about the word Godhead of the New Testament-how many times does it occur, and is it always from the same Greek word? Page 71, par. 4

(70) What is the ordinarily understood meaning of this word Godhead, and is it the proper thought of any of the three Greek words used?

(71) Give the Greek words mistranslated Godhead and show the meaning of each. Page 71, par. 5 and on.

(72) Did the fact that Jesus was "worshiped" by His disciples and others, and the fact that He received such worship without protest, prove that He was Jehovah, His own Father?

(73) Prove the answer by Scriptural citations. Pages 72, 73

(74) Our Lord Jesus said explicitly, "I and My Father are one." (John 10:30) Does this prove that He was both Father and Son, or that the one person filled these two offices? Page 75, par. 1, 2

(75) When our Lord prayed for His followers, "that they all may be one" (John 17:21), does it signify that He expected or desired that all of His followers should ultimately become one person or one in heart-harmony and purpose?

(76) How, then, must His statement of the next verse be understood, viz.: "that they may be one even as We are one"? Page 75, par. 3, 4

(77) If "no man can see God and live" (Exod. 23:20), what could our Lord Jesus have meant when He said, "He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father"? (John 14:7-10). Pages 76, 77

(78) Is it the Father or the Son that is styled the King of kings and Lord of lords? Page 78

(79) Does this passage refer to the Father or how otherwise should we understand it? Page 78, last par.

(80) Cite and explain other similar passages. I Cor. 15:27; Col. 2:10. Page 79, par. 1

(81) Would the passage "thought it not robbery to be equal with God" prove the Trinity doctrine? If both were one how could one think of robbing Himself? Page 78, par. 2,3

(82) What did our Lord Jesus testify respecting His equality with the Father? And did He not tell the truth? Page 79, par. 2

(83) What appears to be the Apostle's argument what point is he proving in Phil. 2:6? Page 79, last par.

(84) Is there any evidence that this verse is improperly translated? If so, what? Page 80, par. 1

(85) Give, in order, different translations of the verse: By Clarke, Wakefield, Stewart, Rotherham, Revised Version, American Revision Committee, Sharpe, Neeland, Dickenson, Turnbull, and the Emphatic Diaglott. Pages 80, 81

(86) In view of all this array of scholarship, what must we conclude that the passage teaches? Page 81, last par.

(87) What great spirit being took a very different course? Give proof-text. Page 81, last par.

(88) What quality in Jesus shines out pre-eminently in contrast with what quality in Satan? Page 81, last par.

(89) What reward was bestowed on the Son by the Father? and on what account? Cite the Scriptures. Page 82, top

(90) Can such rewarding be harmonized with the idea of oneness of person or with original equality between the Father and the Son? Page 82, par. 1

(91) Are we enjoined nevertheless to honor the Son whom the Father exalted, even as we honor the Father who exalted Him? Page 82, par. 2

(92) Quote a Scripture passage showing the distinct separateness of the Father and the Son as persons, and also the relationship of Their work. Page 82, par. 2

(93) Does the Scripture, "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ," favor the thought that Father and Son are one in person? Note the entire passage. Eph. 1:2-18. Page 82, par. 3

STUDY III

THE MEDIATOR OF THE ATONEMENT THE ONLY BEGOTTEN ONE

- (1) Who is the Great One whom Jehovah has exalted to so high honor? What has He done to merit it? What is He yet to do in His high exaltation? Page 83
- (2) Did our Lord Jesus have a pre-existence? What was He before He was "made flesh"? 84, par. 1
- (3) Was He then "a god" or mighty one? And if so, what was His name? Page 84, par. 2
- (4) In that pre-human existence, was the Son in some sense "before" all creatures in time as well as in rank? Page 84, par. 3
- (5) Why did the Son stoop to human conditions? Was it of compulsion? Page 84, par. 4
- (6) Was His humiliation to human conditions intended to be eternal? Explain fully. Page 84, par. 5
- (7) Did Jesus' resurrection restore Him to the spirit plane? Page 84, par. 6
- (8) Of what station is our Lord Jesus now? Page 85, par. 1
- (9) Why was our Lord in His pre-human existence known as The Word or The Logos? Page 85, par. 2
- (10) What does Dr. Alex. Clarke say of this word Logos? Page 85, par. 2
- (11) Show the fitness of the name to the Son, and give an illustration of a king's logos. Page 85, par. 3
- (12) Does the Greek text of John 1:1 show two persons and refer to both as God? Page 86, par. 1
- (13) Is there anything in the Greek text to differentiate these two Persons who are both styled God? What and how should the verse be translated to show its Greek value? Page 86, par. 1, 2
- (14) What beginning is here referred to? Page 86, par. 3

(15) If the word "beginning" here refers to the beginning of Jehovah God's creative work, state what that work was, and give three or more Bible proof-texts on the subject. Page 86, par. 3

(16) If our Lord as Jehovah's Word or Logos was His first creation, whence came angels and men, and all else that have been created? By whom were these created? Page 87, par. 1

(17) How should we understand the declaration that our Lord was rich and for our sakes became poor? Page 87, par. 1

(18) How will this comport with our Lord's reference to His glory with the Father "Before the world was"? John 17:5; Page 87, par. 1

(19) How can these Scriptures be answered by those who deny our Lord Jesus' pre-human existence? Page 87, par. 2

(20) Do these Scriptures examined substantiate the thought that our Lord Jesus was the "Only Begotten" of the Father? (1 John 4:9) What does "Only Begotten" imply if not that none other than He was the direct creation of the heavenly Father? Page 88, par. 1

(21) What Scriptures declare that God sent His Son into the world, and thus imply our Lord's pre-human existence? Page 88, par. 2

(22) The Apostle says, "He was in the world, and the world was made by Him, and the world knew Him not." According to this Scripture, was it the Father or the Son who directly created the world? Page 88, par. 2

(23) If the Son created the world, by what power did He do it--His own, or the heavenly Father's? Quote a Scripture proving that it was the Father's power exercised through the Son. Did our Lord Jesus claim to be the Father as well as the Son, and to have sent Himself into the world? Quote a Scripture on this subject. Page 89, par. 1

(24) Quote four other Scriptures in which the Lord represents Himself as having come down from a heavenly condition to an earthly state. Page 89, par. 1, 2

(25) Did Jesus claim that His existence antedated that of Abraham? Where? Page 89, par. 2; Page 90, par. 1

(26) Explain in what sense our Lord was before Abraham. Page 90, par. 2

(27) How shall we understand our Lord's statement, "No man knoweth the Son, but the Father"? Matt. 11.27; Page 91, par. 1

(28) What is the key to this knowledge? Why cannot all understand such matters? Page 91, par. 2

(29) Why was Nicodemus refused a knowledge of heavenly things? Why is it necessary to believe God's revelation respecting earthly things before we can understand heavenly things? Page 92, par. 2

(30) How was our Lord's pre-existent condition referred to by the wise man? Page 92, par. 3; Page 93, par. 1

(31) In what sense was Christ "the first and the last"? Page 93. par. 3

(32) What is the ordinary theory respecting "incarnation"? Page 93, par. 3

(33) What is the correct theory respecting the text: "The Logos was made flesh and dwelt among us"? John 1:14; Page 93, par. 3; Page 94, par. 1

(34) When our Lord is referred to as a man in the Scriptures, does this imply that He was a blemished man--an imperfect man? Page 95, par. 1

(35) Quote two Scriptures which prove that He is not referred to as a sinner in any sense of the word. Page 95, par. 1

(36) If our Lord had been of fallen human nature, could He have been our Redeemer? If not, why not? Page 95, par. 2; Page 96

STUDY IV

THE MEDIATOR OF THE ATONEMENT THE UNDEFILED ONE

- (1) The Scriptures declare that a clean thing cannot come out of an unclean. (Job 14:4) How does this agree with the declaration that our Lord was "holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners?" Page 97
- (2) Is a knowledge of the manner in which God accomplished this bringing of a clean thing out of an unclean essential to true discipleship? In other words, is the philosophy of the Atonement indispensable to faith? Page 98, par. 1
- (3) What is the Roman Catholic view of the "Immaculate Conception"? Does it apply to Jesus or to His mother? Page 98, par. 2
- (4) If Jesus' birth was out of the ordinary channel of affairs--a miracle--can it be said that there are other miracles in nature which are not so considered merely because they are more general? Page 98, par. 3
- (5) Give illustrations of two substances in nature which act contrary to the ordinary so-called laws of nature. Page 98, par. 3
- (6) Does existence or living energy come from the father, or from the mother? Page 99, par. 1
- (7) Does the body or form come from the father, or from the mother? Page 99, par. 1
- (8) What is the significance of the word "father"? Page 99, par. 2
- (9) Is it because of this principle, that the life or being comes from the father, and organism from the mother, that children are spoken of as being of or from their fathers and borne by their mothers? Gen. 24:47. Give several illustrations. Page 99, par. 3
- (10) Does science agree with the Scriptures in this teaching as applied to humanity, and to all mammalia, that the life principle comes from the father, and the organism from the mother? Page 100, par. 2
- (11) Give an illustration on this subject from the egg of a fowl. Page 100, par. 2, 3
- (12) In view of these facts, could it be possible for a perfect child to be born of a perfect father, even if the mother were imperfect? Page 100, par. 4
- (13) Why is it that "One man's meat is another man's poison"? Page 101, par. 1

(14) Applying this principle, could a perfect race have been born had mother Eve sinned and become imperfect, and father Adam remained sinless and perfect? Page 101, par. 2

(15) Would the reverse of this have been true? That is, suppose that Adam had sinned and mother Eve had remained sinless and perfect, could the race thus have retained its perfection through the mother? Page 101, par. 3; Page 102, par. 1

(16) Does the Scripture, "Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean thing," refer, then, to Adam or to Eve--to the male or to the female? Page 102, par. 2

(17) In what way may the mind of the mother affect her offspring before its birth, and how may the facts be seen to comport with the Scriptural declaration that our Lord Jesus was holy and separate from sinners while his mother was imperfect like the remainder of the race? Page 102, par. 3

(18) What do we know in respect to Jesus' mother-her character, attitude towards God, etc., that would authorize the conclusion that she was holy-minded and that her influence upon her child would correspond to this? Quote and cite the Scriptures. Page 102, par. 3

(19) Whence came the perfect life principle, which resulted in the birth of Jesus-"holy, harmless, undefiled"? Page 103, par. 1

(20) If life proceeds from the father and nature from the mother, of what nature was the "Man Christ Jesus"? Page 103, par. 2

(21) Is this same principle, that the mother gives nature, the father life, borne out by the record of Gen. 6:1-5? If so, how? Page 103, par. 3

(22) What would have become of Adam's race had the fallen angels been permitted to continue the generation of a new race of humans, contrary to the Divine arrangement and organization? Page 104, par. 1

(23) Did that new race of mental and physical giants dominate and intimidate humanity, and is it probable that their continuance in power and authority would eventually have crushed out Adam's race? Page 104, par. 1, 2

(24) How is the principle we have discussed, namely, life from the father and form from the mother, illustrated in nature, by the fact that God is the great Creator and Life-giver to angels of various grades, to man, to beasts and fowl and fishes? Page 104, par. 3

(25) The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ "bath begotten us as new creatures." Who was the mother in this case-mother of the New Creation? Page 104, par. 3

(26) What lesson can we draw from the fact that in the typical Jewish Age each child ranked in favor and standing according to the dignity and rank of its mother rather than its father? Page 105, par. 1

(27) Is or is not this same principle illustrated in the birth of our Lord Jesus? If it is, show how. Page 105, par. 2

(28) In harmony with the foregoing, show how our Lord Jesus was a clean thing--a pure and holy being, undefiled by sin. Page 105, par. 2

(29) If our Lord Jesus is a New Creature, a spirit Being, and now highly exalted to the divine nature, and if it is declared that He will be Father and Life-Giver to humanity in its regeneration during the Millennium, what nature will the restored ones have--human or divine? Page 105, par. 3

(30) Show how this and related items are illustrated in the three wives of Abraham--Sarah, Hagar, and Keturah. Page 105, par. 3

(31) Shall we not conclude that our Lord's birth was a miracle, wholly out of accord with Jehovah's usual procedures, or was it in harmony? Page 106, par. 1

(32) How is this illustrated in Adam? Who was his father, and who his mother? Page 106, par. 1

(33) What is signified by the Apostle's statement that such an one "became us"--how and why? Page 106, par. 1

STUDY V

THE MEDIATOR OF THE ATONEMENT

"MADE LIKE UNTO HIS BRETHREN" AND 'TOUCHED WITH A FEELING OF OUR INFIRMITIES"

- (1) State briefly the two popular, erroneous views respecting Jesus' relations to God and man. Page 107, par. 1
- (2) State briefly the Scriptural view of His relationship to God and man. Page 107, par. 1
- (3) Would it have been possible for our Lord to keep the Divine Law and thus to inherit eternal life, if He had been a sinner, if His life had not come from above, but through Adam's line? Page 108, par. 1
- (4) Since we were not by nature undefiled and separate from sinners, how can it be said that He was "made like unto His brethren"--in what respect was He made like them? Page 108, par. 2
- (5) If we are Jesus' 'brethren'--in what respect was He made like us? Page 108, par. 2
- (6) Cite seven Scriptures showing that we are Christ's brethren only after justification. Page 109
- (7) Was our Lord tempted as the world is tempted, in all points? Page 110, par. 1
- (8) In our Lord's temptation in the wilderness at the beginning of His ministry, what was the first suggestion made by the Adversary as recorded, and was this a temptation to Him as a New Creature or as a man? Page 110, par. 3
- (9) Do the Lord's "brethren" have similar temptations? If so, are these tempted as "New Creatures" or natural men, and what may be considered as some of the brethren's temptations? Page 110, par. 3
- (10) Describe our Lord's second point of temptation from the Adversary in the wilderness. Show how it applied and whether it tested Him as a "New Creature" or as a man. Page 111.. par. 1
- (11) Are the Lord's "brethren" tempted in like manner? Give illustrations and show whether these affect them as men or as New Creatures. Page 111, par. 2

- (12) Name one of the chief battles of the Christian seeking to be a good soldier, loyal to the Captain of his salvation. Page 112, par. 1
- (13) Why is fixity of will essential to our victory? Page 112, par. 1
- (14) What was our Lord's third temptation in the wilderness? Explain the intimations and suggestions of the Adversary's words as they would apply to our Lord. Page 112, par. 2
- (15) What was there in Satan's past career that probably led up to this request? What ambitions of his were not fully satisfied? Why would he evidently have preferred our Lord as a partner in the dominion of earth and under better conditions than those of the reign of sin and death? Page 113, par. 1
- (16) Did Satan's temptation imply a new remedy for sin and his willingness to co-operate in its application? What may we reasonably surmise as respects Satan's motives, etc.? Page 114, par. 1
- (17) What was our Lord's decision and was it hard to reach? Page 114, par. 2
- (18) Are the Lord's brethren subject to temptations along this same line? Page 114, par. 3
- (19) Cite illustration of Satan's temptation of the Church to seek for other means of saving the world than that which God has outlined in the Scriptures, and tell why other plans than the Lord's seemed to many preferable. Page 114, par. 3, 4
- (20) Do these temptations to the brethren come in various forms? If so, state some of these especially some prevalent in our Lord's day. Page 115, par. 1; Page 116, par. 1
- (21) Since our Lord was not fallen, depraved, but holy, harmless, separate from sinners, how could He be "tempted in all points like as we are"? Page 117, par. 1
- (22) Mention some of humanity's weaknesses and besetments and explain the difference between these and the temptations of our Lord and His "brethren." Page 117, par. 1
- (23) Since the temptations of the New Creatures are thus different from the temptations of those of the world, explain the relationship between the weaknesses of the flesh and temptations of the spirit or new nature. Page 117, par. 2
- (24) Quote and cite the Scripture which declared that the Captain of our salvation was made "perfect through suffering," and state whether or not this signifies that He was imperfect as a man and attained human perfection, or what does it signify? Page 118, par. 1, 2

(25) What motive is Scripturally assigned to our Lord as influencing Him in His consecration and sacrifice? Quote and cite the Scripture. Page 118, par. 3

(26) What four different features of joy actuated our Lord? Let us discuss these one at a time. Page 118, par. 4; Page 119, par. 1, 2, 3

(27) Was this joy set before our Lord as a certainty or as a contingent reward for faithfulness? and if the latter to whom was He to be faithful and to what degree? Page 119, par. 4

(28) Did our Lord learn obedience through the things which He suffered in order that He might become a Son of God? If not, for what did He suffer? Quote and cite the Scriptures demonstrating this. Page 120, par. 1, 2

(29) To whom did our Lord Jesus demonstrate or prove His fidelity and what results followed? Page 120, par. 3

(30) Apply this same principle to the Church, the Body of Christ, and explain what we should expect in ourselves and in each other, and in God's dealings with us. Page 120, par. 4. Discuss this matter thoroughly.

(31) When we read in the Scriptures that our Lord was made "in the likeness of sinful flesh," just what does this signify--that He was a sinner?--that He was just like a sinner?--or what? Cite the Scripture and paraphrase it so as to bring out its proper thought. Page 121, par. 1

(32) What bearing would the doctrine of the ransom have in respect to the above questions? If Jesus had been born of a human father and thus partaken of a blemished, fallen, human nature, like sinful flesh in general, could He have been our Redeemer, our Ransom? If not, why not? Page 122, par. 1

(33) We read, "Himself took our infirmities." Does this signify that the Man Christ Jesus was born with human infirmities? Cite the occurrences of the statement in the Old and New Testaments and explain their proper signification. Page 122, par. 2

(34) Our Lord, according to the Scriptural accounts, was in some respects less vigorous than some of His disciples and some other men at the time of His death. How could this be, if they were born imperfect and He was a perfect being, unblemished? Explain the philosophy. Page 122, par. 3; Page 123, par. 1

(35) Does Matthew's Gospel offer an explanation of the Prophet's words under consideration, "Himself bare our sicknesses"? What is the inferable explanation? Page 124, par. 1, 2

(36) Did our Lord Jesus use His own physical strength in the healing of sickness or was it done by special outside strength supplied? Page 124, par. 3

(37) If vitality went forth from Jesus to heal the sick, did it cause Him proportionate weakness, pain, sickness? And can similar instances be cited of others to a less degree? Pages 125, 126

(38) Should we say, then, that suffering is the wage of sin which our Lord bore for mankind? Page 126, par. 2

(39) How did our Lord pour out His soul unto death? What part of His experience paid our penalty? Page 127, par. 1

(40) When our Lord cried, "My God! My God! why has Thou forsaken Me?" whom did He address? and what did the expression imply? Was such an experience necessary? If so, why? Page 127, par. 2

(41) What was the effect of these trying experiences? What purpose was served? Who will ever profit by them, and how? Page 128

STUDY VI THE MEDIATOR OF THE ATONEMENT

DAVID'S SON AND DAVID'S LORD

- (1) Why do we speak of "the Man Christ Jesus" as the Mediator of the Atonement rather than refer to the Logos, or pre-human One? Page 129
- (2) In considering our Lord's genealogy as a man, what is the explanation of the conflict between the accounts in Matthew 1 and Luke 3? Explain why they differ and the value of the two, and why one says that Joseph was the son of Heli while the other declares him the son of Jacob? Page 129
- (3) If Jesus was a descendant of King David by both Joseph's and Mary's lineage, to which is He really accredited? Quote the Scriptures proving the point. Pages 130-132
- (4) Why and how was the line of our Lord's descent changed from Solomon's to Nathan's? Page 133
- (5) When Jesus' mother poetically sang of the putting down of the mighty from their seats and the exalting of those of low degree, to what did she refer? Page 133, par. 4
- (6) When did our Lord become the "Righteous Branch" of David's stock? When did He become David's root? What different thought do the two words express? Page 134, par. 1, 2; Page 135, par. 3; Page 136
- (7) In John 1:1 the Logos is referred to as a God; and in Matthew 22:43, 44, we read: "Jehovah said unto My Lord (Master), sit Thou," etc. What is the proper relationship of these statements? When did Christ become Lord both of the dead and living? (Rom. 14:9) Pages 134-136

"THE SECOND ADAM"

- (8) When our Lord is styled the Second Adam, what feature of His work is referred to? Page 137, par. 1
- (9) When did our Lord become the Second Adam, and how and when will He regenerate the first Adam and his death-stricken family? Pages 137, 138
- (10) Did it cost our Lord anything to become the Second Adam? If so, what? Page 138, par. 3; Page 139, par. 1

(11) How will the Lord's first work for His Church correspond with His whole work for the world by and by? Page 139, par. 2

(12) How is the expression, "Root and Offspring," well illustrated in the Scriptural figure of Christ and the Church (a grape-vine)? Note and explain the figures. Page 140

"THE EVERLASTING FATHER"

(13) What titles are given to our Lord in Isaiah 9:6?

(14) In what sense should we understand that our Lord Jesus was the Mighty God? How the Wonderful One? How the Counselor or Teacher? How the Prince of Peace? Page 141, par. 2

(15) Does the application of the title, the Everlasting Father, to our Lord Jesus, in any manner conflict with the application of such a title to Jehovah? If not, why not? Page 141, par. 3

(16) Quote one or more Scriptures which refer to the heavenly Father as one person, and to the Son of the Father as another person, and which declares Jehovah to be the Father of our Redeemer. Page 141, par. 3

(17) Is Jesus now the Everlasting Father, or will He become such in the future? Under what circumstances will this be to Him a proper title? Page 141, par. 3, 4

(18) What relationship will the perfected world hold at the end of the Millennium to the Son--and what to the Father? Page 141, par. 4

(19) Explain the Scripture which says, "Instead of Thy fathers shall be Thy children," etc. (Psa. 45:16) Who are the fathers and whose children will they become and by what process will the change be effected? Page 142, par. 3

(20) Is our Lord Jesus ever spoken of as the Father of the Church? If not, why not? Page 143, par. 1

(21) What is the relationship between Christ and the Church, Scripturally stated? Prove your view by several quotations. Page 144

(22) If this particular relationship between Christ and the Church is the "mystery" of the Scriptures, explain it and show why. Pages 145-147

STUDY VII

THE MEDIATOR OF THE ATONEMENT

"THE SON OF MAN"

- (1) How does this title, "The Son of Man," apply to our Lord Jesus, since the Scriptures declare that He was born of a virgin, and since He never acknowledged Joseph as His father? Page 149
- (2) Cite a few of the texts in which our Lord applied to Himself the term, "The Son of Man." Page 150
- (3) Is this to be applied to our Lord merely respecting His earthly ministry or is it also applied to Him relative to His glory of the future? Page 150
- (4) Since the evidence is conclusive that our Lord Jesus was not Joseph's son, and that His human nature was sacrificed forever, why should He adopt this title which so clearly identifies Him with humanity? Page 151
- (5) Who was The Man of the human race, aside from our Lord Jesus? Page 152, par. 1
- (6) Quote from the Psalms showing that Adam was ordained of God to be the head of his race. Page 152, par. 1
- (7) Is Christ to inherit that which was originally Adam's? Quote a Scripture in proof of this. Page 152, par. 2
- (8) If Adam's inheritance was lost through sin, how does it come to Christ as The Son of The man? Page 152, par. 2
- (9) Does the Greek text connected with our Lord's title, "The Son of Man," show any peculiarity? If so, what? Page 153, par. 1
- (10) Why should this title, "The Son of Man," apply to our Lord Jesus not only after His resurrection, but after the Millennium--to all eternity? Page 153, par. 2

"THE MAN CHRIST JESUS"

- (11) Is it conceded even by enemies of the Gospel that Jesus was a remarkable Personage? If so, on what account? Cite some Scriptures in proof of this. Page 133, par. 3

(12) What was the significance of Pilate's expression, "Behold the Man"? Where should the emphasis be laid and what significance should be attached to his words? Page 154

(13) Quote Rousseau's eulogy on "The Son of The Man" Page 154, par. 2

(14) Quote Napoleon Bonaparte's eulogy on "The Man Christ Jesus." Page 155

(15) Why should the world be excusable for considering Jesus more than a man? Page 155, par. 4

(16) Was He not more than a man-not only more than sinful man, but more even than a perfect man? Where, how and when did He receive this greatness? Page 155, par. 4

"NO BEAUTY THAT WE SHOULD DESIRE"

(17) Quote the text of Isaiah 53:2 and show comparison with Leeser's or Young's translation.

(18) Does this Scripture imply that our Lord Jesus was of mean personal appearance? Page 156, par. 2

(19) Mention various views of honorableness, beauty, etc., and show which of these ideals our Lord disappointed and why. Page 156, par. 3

(20) What were the Scribes, Pharisees, and rulers of the Jews expecting in Messiah and His reign? and how did our Lord disappoint these expectations? Page 157; Page 158, par. 1

(21) In what respect was our Lord's appearance undesirable and disappointing to those men? Page 158, par. 2

(22) What can we say of the expression, "His visage was so marred"? Is it not out of harmony with what we should expect of a perfect man and what we should expect in the light of various Scriptures referring to our Lord? Page 158, par. 3

(23) Give a better translation of the passage of this prophecy and show its application. Page 159, par. 1, 2

(24) If our Lord was "touched with a feeling of our infirmities," might not this include possible lines of sadness on His face? Explain this fully. Page 159, par. 3

(25) Would our Lord, the Perfect One, suffer more or less from His environment because of His perfection? Page 160, par. 1

(26) How did these outward conditions probably affect our Lord's personal appearance? And would these conditions assist in His appreciating human conditions sympathetically? Page 160, par. 2

(27) Review the questions of this lesson and point out what beauty there is in the expression, "The Chiefest among ten thousand." Page 161, par. 1

STUDY VIII

THE CHANNEL OF THE ATONEMENT

THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD

- (1) Does the Holy Spirit have an important part in connection with the Reconciliation or At-One-Ment of the Church of God? If so, what is its part? And why could we not without it appreciate the Divine will or understand the "deep things" of God's promises? Pages 163, 164
- (2) Will the Holy Spirit be an instrumentality of blessing to the world also during the Millennium? Quote a Scripture in proof of this. Page 163; Page 164, par. 1
- (3) What reason can be assigned for the blessing of the world being mentioned by the Prophet in advance of the blessing of the Church, when really other Scriptures show us that the order was reversed? Page 164, foot-note
- (4) Quote another Scripture in the New Testament which shows that the Holy Spirit will operate during the Millennium for the blessing and assistance of the world--Rev. 22:17. Page 165
- (5) What doctrine arose in the Church after the death of the Apostles--after the New Testament had been completed--and beclouded the Truth in general and the operations of the Holy Spirit in particular? Page 165, par. 1
- (6) Does the word Trinity or Trinitarian occur in the Bible? If not, by what authority are these terms so generally applied as names of doctrines, churches, etc.? Are the Scriptures consistent and harmonious on the subject of the relationship of the Father to the Son and the Holy Spirit, and how? Page 165, par. 2
- (7) Is the expression, "These three, the Father, the Son. and the Holy Spirit, one in substance, equal in power and glory," a Scriptural quotation? If not, where is it found? Page 165, par. 2
- (8) Explain how three persons could be one person, or bow one person could be three persons. And if merely one in kind or substance be meant, and not one in person, where could be the proof of Their equality, since the Father is always mentioned first--mentioned as the God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ? Page 166
- (9) Give references to the Holy Spirit under sixteen different terms or titles in the New Testament. Page 167. (Mention some terms applied in Scripture to an opposing spirit, as signifying in general the wrong spirit--the spirit, disposition or power which has its chief

exemplification in Satan; the spirit manifesting itself in all who are in harmony with sin and Satan). Page 168, par. 1

(10) Is the term Holy Ghost the same in meaning as Holy Spirit? Why the two translations? Which is preferable? Cite standard authorities. Page 168, par. 2

(11) What authority is there for speaking of the Holy Spirit as a separate person from the Father and the Son--the "third person" of the Trinity? Cite Scriptures showing that it signifies, not a person, but the spirit of a person. Page 169, par. 1

(12) When the pronouns he, whom, him, and his are used in respect to the Holy Spirit, what is the signification? Does this teach or imply personality? Page 170, par. 1, 2

(13) Do other translations use the same terms? Cite some illustrations where the same Greek word is rendered in the feminine and others in which it is rendered in the neuter gender. Page 170, par. 3; Pages 171, 172

(14) What is the meaning of the term Holy Spirit, as used in the Scriptures? What qualities or powers are represented by the term? Give illustrations of the use of the Hebrew word ruach and the Greek word pneuma. Pages 173, 174

(15) What sense attaches to the word "spirit," when we say that God is a Spirit? Page 174, last par.

(16) What is signified by the statement that "the spirit moved on the face of the waters," in the account of creation? (Gen. 1:2) Was this an intelligent moving? Page 175, par. 1

(17) The Apostle says that "Holy men of old spoke and wrote as they were moved of the Holy Spirit." In what sense did it move them? Page 175, par. 1

(18) Give an illustration of the Spirit of God working in the hearts of cunning craftsmen, and explain the nature of the operation. Page 175, par. 2

(19) When the Lord put His Spirit upon Moses, and subsequently upon the elders of Israel, what did it signify? What was its operation? Is there anything to indicate that it was a person that was distributed amongst them? Page 176, par. 1

(20) Was the Holy Spirit manifested in the same manner before Pentecost as subsequently? Cite some Scriptures in proof of the answer Page 176, par. 2, 3

(21) In what sense was the Holy Spirit granted at Pentecost different from any previous presentation? To whom and for what purpose was it granted? Page 177, par. 1

- (22) In what respect does this manifestation differ from the previous manifestation of the Spirit? Give Scriptural citation in proof of answer. Page 177, par. 2; Page 178, par. 1
- (23) Does the Holy Spirit as it now operates in the Church always manifest itself in the same manner? Demonstrate the answer from the Scriptures. Page 178, par. 2
- (24) Is there a difference between the Holy Spirit and the gifts of the Spirit, and what relationship do they bear to each other? Give Scriptural quotations proving the answer. Page 179, par. 1
- (25) Were the gifts of the Spirit such as would vanish away? Does this signify that the Spirit would cease to operate, or that thereafter it would be differently manifested? Page 179, par. 2
- (26) Is there a difference between the gifts of the Spirit, which were miraculous, and the personally developed fruits of the Spirit? Explain the difference with Scriptural references. Page 180, par. 1
- (27) What are the fruits of the Spirit, and how do they differ from its gifts? Page 180, par. 2
- (28) Explain the different manifestations of the Spirit and the different objects served. Page 181, par. 1
- (29) Is the term Spirit of God sometimes used in a similar manner as we use the expression, spirit of man, or mind of man? Give some instances. Page 182
- (30) Give three senses in which the term Spirit of God may be understood; also some illustrations. Page 183
- (31) The Spirit of God is said to be given sometimes in measure and again without measure. What do these statements imply? Could they be applied to a person or only to the spirit of a person? Page 184, par. 2
- (32) Can any but consecrated believers receive the Holy Spirit at all? And how may these increase their measure? Page 185, par. 1
- (33) Quote a number of the uses of the word spirit and explain, if possible, how these could possibly be used in reference to a person-"spirit of truth," "spirit of the Father," etc. Page 185, Page 186, par. 1

(34) If the Spirit of the Father means another God, how should we understand the words "spirit of the world," "spirit of error," "spirit of Satan," etc? Page 186, par. 2

(35) What is meant by the term spirit of Anti-Christ, and how should we be on guard against it? Page 187, par. 1

(36) Do the holy and unholy influences or spirits at work in the world imply that there is no personal God or no personal Satan? Page 187, par. 2

(37) If it be agreed that the Bible teaches that "God is a Spirit," and that He is holy, hence a Holy Spirit, what distinctions should we properly observe as between this expression and the other one-God's Holy Spirit? Page 188

(38) Who besides the Creator must by His arrangement have the Holy Spirit if they would have His approval? Page 188, par. 1

(39) If Satan is a spirit being, has he also a spirit or disposition? and have his associates, the demons? Page 188, par. 1

(40) What do we know of battlings between these two classes of spirit beings-the "holy" and the "unclean"? Where Is the battleground and when did the contest begin? Page 189

(41) Which contestant gains the victory and why? What is the twofold mission of the Spirit of holiness? Explain the entire subject. Pages 190, 191

(42) Why the apparent weakness of the right spirit, and those under its sway? Will it always be thus? What say the Scriptures? Page 192

(43) Does the same principle apply to the individual as well as to the Church? How is this matter generally understood? Page 193, par. 1, 2

(44) What is the right spirit which should be renewed in us? What kind of a consecration secures the begetting of the Holy Spirit? Pages 194, 195

(45) What is it to be spiritually minded? And does this condition now lack perfection, and why? Page 195, par. 2, 3

(46) What is the thought behind the word "holy"? Page 196, par. 1

(47) What shall we think of the "spirit of fear" and the "spirit of error"? and how should we get rid of these? Pages 196, par. 2, 3; 197, par. 1

(48) What do we know of the "spirit of faith"? "the spirit of Truth"? "the spirit of holiness"? Pages 197, 198, 199

(49) Are all mankind dual beings, that is to say, can all be spoken of as having an old mind and a new mind or man? If not, why not? Give the proofs of the answer. Page 199, par. 2

(50) What does the Apostle Paul say regarding the conflict between the flesh and the spirit in those who have been Spirit-begotten? Page 200

(51) How are the spirit-begotten children of God taught of God through the Spirit? Give illustrations. Page 201

(52) How may the Spirit-begotten ones know things which the natural man cannot appreciate, and why? Page 202

(53) Why is the Holy Spirit styled the Comforter? Give illustrations of the operation of the Holy Spirit. Page 203

(54) Does anything connected with the Scriptural use of the term "Holy Spirit," either directly or indirectly imply another God or that a number of Gods is necessary to the work being done or to be done? Page 204, par. 1

(55) Does the fact that the personal pronoun he is used in referring to the Holy Spirit imply personality? Explain the matter. Page 204, par. 2

(56) Through what agency does God supply the Holy Spirit, the holy disposition? And why is it called the Spirit of Truth? Page 204, par 3

(57) What thought is connected with the expression, "Be ye filled with the Spirit"? And is the filling instantaneous or how is it? Page 205, par. 1

(58) If "filled" with the Spirit, is a further filling possible? and why? and how? Page 205, par. 1

(59) Is knowledge essential to the filling with the Spirit? Does knowledge always result in a filling with the Spirit? What rules operate in this matter? Page 205, par. 2

(60) Is the "Spirit of the Truth" one of the "gifts of the Spirit"? Is it one of the "fruits of the Spirit"? Page 205, par. 3

(61) Show how these matters are illustrated by the Vine. Page 206, par. 1

(62) Explain the difference between the "fruits" and the "gifts" of the Holy Spirit. Page 206, par. 2

(63) Enumerate some of the "gifts of the Spirit" and some of the "fruits of the Spirit" Show why and how these matters are as they are. Pages 207, 208

STUDY IX

THE BAPTISM, WITNESS AND SEAL OF THE SPIRIT OF AT-ONE-MENT

- (1) What particular thought is marked by "The Day of Pentecost"? Page 209
- (2) Why is the blessing of the Holy Spirit called a "spirit of adoption"? Who are adopted? And why? Page 210
- (3) When the Holy Spirit of God is said to have been shed forth, does it convey the thought of personality or not? Are persons ever shed forth or can a person be shed forth? Could a spirit or influence be shed forth? Page 210
- (4) If the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are really, as some claim, "one in person," how could the Son receive the Holy Spirit from the Father and shed it forth? Is it not much more reasonable and much more in harmony with the teachings of the Scriptures to understand that the Father is one person, that the Son is another Person, separate and distinct, and yet one in the sense of being fully in harmony? And is it not reasonable to think of this holy influence, this Divine power, as proceeding forth from the Fountain of all grace, the Father, and coming properly to the Son, highly exalted to Divine glory and power? And is it not proper to think of the Son's receiving this Holy Spirit as the Advocate or Attorney for the "household of faith," and for the members of His Body, the Church, and dispensing it upon them? Page 211, par. 1
- (5) Some urge that Christians pray for fresh Pentecostal blessings. Is this suggestion Scriptural or not? Give the reasons. Page 211, par. 2
- (6) Which was the first baptism of the Holy Spirit and what was its effect? And how was it manifested? Page 211, par. 3
- (7) Who did the baptizing of Jesus with water? Who with the Holy Spirit? Who baptized the Church at Pentecost? Page 212, par. 1
- (8) What was the outward evidence of the Spirit's baptism in Jesus' case? What in the Church's case at Pentecost? What in the case of the first Gentile convert, Cornelius? Page 212, par. 2; Page 213, par. 1
- (9) Why was there a special manifestation of the Holy Spirit in the case of Cornelius? Page 213, par. 2
- (10) If a special manifestation by Spirit baptism had not been granted to Cornelius, what would have been the effect upon all of us, who by birth are Gentiles and not Hebrews? Page 213, par. 3

(11) Do we know of any other baptism of the Holy Spirit than these three that apply to the Gospel Age? And are we not deprived of some blessing in that we have no such outpouring? If not, why not? Explain the philosophy of it. Page 214, par. 1; Page 215, par. 1, 2

(12) What relationship subsists between water baptism and the baptism of the Holy Spirit, which we are now discussing? Page 215, par. 3

(13) How should we regard the views of some who, contrary to the Scriptures, pray and agonize for a Pentecostal blessing? Page 216

(14) Will there ever be another baptism of the Holy Spirit? If so, when, where, upon whom? Page 217

(15) What will be the effect of that Spirit baptism? Page 217, par. 3

(16) Will the outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon all flesh signify that all will be received into eternal fellowship with God? Page 218, par. 1

(17) Is there anything peculiar in the phraseology of Joel's prophecy? State it. Then explain the statement in harmony with other Scriptures. Page 219

(18) In what sense can we properly consider the old men said to dream dreams as being the Ancient Worthies, whose philosophies were but vague visions-presentations of the wonderful Millennial facts which shall yet be fulfilled?

(19) In what way can we say that the young men of the future will see with clearness of vision and actually the things of which the Ancient but vaguely "dreamed"? Page 220, par. 1. Z. '09, Page 266

(20) Will the Holy Spirit, granted during the Millennium, be the same spirit or power or influence of God that Christians of the present Age enjoy? Page 220, par. 1

(21) Will those receiving it be similarly thrown out of harmony with the world? Why not?

(22) Will that baptism of the Spirit cost the baptized ones suffering and self-denial, as the baptism of the Spirit now affects the Church? If it will not, why not? Page 220, par. 2

(23) Will the baptizing during the Millennium mean, as now, the begetting of the Holy Spirit to a change of nature? If not, why not? Page 220, par. 3

(24) What will it signify? Page 221

(25) Was our Lord in the flesh the Second Adam? Page 221, par. 3

(26) When did our Lord become the Second Adam? Cite the Scriptural proof, and explain how the Second Adam, a Spirit Being, could be the Father of restored humanity on the earthly plane.

(27) While we are not to pray for fresh Pentecosts or Spirit Baptisms, may we pray for a filling of the Holy Spirit? Page 222, par. 1

(28) Cite a Scripture which authorizes us to pray for the Holy Spirit. Page 222, par. 3

(29) Will such prayers be miraculously answered, or by what means should we expect that the seeker would find and the knocker have the door of blessing opened up to him? Page 223

(30) Is more than prayer necessary to the obtaining of the Holy Spirit? If so, what more is essential? Page 223, par. 2

(31) Quote and cite a Scripture which urges us to be filled with all the fullness of God? Page 224, par. 1

(32) When our Lord assured us that our heavenly Father is pleased to give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him, can this be properly understood to mean that the Father would wish us to ask for another God, a third person in a trinity of Gods? Is such a thought reasonable or connected with the promise? Page 224, par. 2

(33) Where and how are we to seek and find God's further blessing and Holy Spirit? Page 225

(34) Why is the doctrine of the witness of the Spirit important to the people of God? Page 226, par. 1

(35) What is meant by "our spirit," in Romans 8:16 "The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit that we are the children of God"?

(36) Why should we consider the Holy Spirit another God, separate and distinct from the Father and Son, if we do not consider our spirit a separate person from ourselves?

(37) Is there any danger of trusting too much to "feelings," and what is the remedy? Page 226

(38) Quote some hymns to show that doubt and distress prevail and show the real difficulty and the cure. Page 127

(39) Explain the difference between Faith and Credulity. Page 228

(40) How may we obtain the witness of the Holy Spirit? Page 229

(41) How may we be sure that we made the proper start in the Heavenly way? And that we are still on it? And that we shall make our calling and election sure? Page 230

(42) Is our "full assurance of faith" based upon our perfection, or what? Page 231

(43) Are tribulations a witness of the Holy Spirit to God's people? If so, what testimony or "witness" do they bear? Page 232

(44) Are the Lord's dealings with us all alike, or alike to all? If not, why not? Page 233

(45) Why do some of God's children require more and others less disciplining?

(46) Are all chastenings evidences or witnesses of Divine displeasure? If not, explain other reasons for them, and the service of them. Page 234

(47) What prunings should we note, and what results should we expect? Page 234, par. 2, 3

(48) Quote several texts from the Bible, showing the Spirit's witnesses to us, and explain how these should be understood as witnesses, and how they should influence our lives. Page 235

(49) What did the experiences of our Lord Jesus witness respecting Divine favor with Him? Explain His sufferings as in full accord with the Spirit's witness, and show how ours should correspond. Page 236

(50) Would our Lord's witness of the Spirit have been the same had He taken a different course? Pages 236, 237.

(51) Explain I John 5:4, showing how its fulfilment is a witness, and to whom it applies. Pages 237, 238

- (52) Is our knowledge of holy things and of "things to come" a witness or testimony? If so, of what? Page 238
- (53) What should every Christian resolve re the witness of the Spirit? Page 239
- (54) Will the Holy Spirit witness to the converts of the Millennial Age? If so, will the witness be the same as to us or in what respects different? Page 239, par. 3
- (55) Explain the difference between a real witness of the Spirit and the unsatisfactory reliance upon "feelings." Page 240
- (56) Why should those possessing the true "witness" rejoice, and those not possessing it seek it? Page 241
- (57) What is it to be sanctified by the Holy Spirit? And what are the needful steps to this end? Pages 241, 242
- (58) What did St. Paul mean by his prayer that God would sanctify His people "wholly"?
- (59) Are there degrees of sanctification? and are these degrees easily attained? Page 243
- (60) Explain what is signified by the expression, "new creatures in Christ Jesus." Page 243, last par.
- (61) Is a filling of the Holy Spirit attainable? If so, is it of sudden or of gradual attainment? Page 244, par. 1; Page 245
- (62) Could we be properly said to be filled with a spirit person? and could the same person fill many persons and still retain personality? In a word, is personality divisible? Page 268, last par.
- (63) What is the Apostle's illustration of our being filled with the Holy Spirit? Show the application. Page 245
- (64) Can we be "filled with the Holy Spirit" without conforming to the Divine conditions? And can we thus conform unless we know the conditions? And can we know the conditions except by the study of God's Word and obedience thereto? Page 245, par. 2; Page 246, par. 1
- (65) Is the sealing of the Spirit the same thing as the witness of the Spirit?

(66) What is meant by the seal of the Spirit? When and how is it obtained? Suddenly or gradually? Pages 246-248

STUDY X

THE SPIRIT OF A SOUND MIND

(1) In the text, "God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of a sound mind" (2 Tim. 1:7), what is the contrast? What is the antithesis to the spirit of a sound mind? Page 249, par. 1

(2) In this Scripture are we to understand that the four spirits mentioned are persons? or are any of them persons? or are they merely qualities of mind which might appertain to persons--on the human or on the spirit plane? Page 249, par. 1

(3) If a Christian has a spirit of fear, to what should it be attributed? What is lacking in him when his mind is under the control of such spirit or influence? And what is the remedy for such an undesirable condition of spirit or mind? Page 249, par. 2

(4) Does the Spirit of Christ take hold upon the strong-minded or the strong-bodied merely, or upon the weak-minded and weak-bodied merely? What is the result in either case? Give Scripture proofs. Page 250, par. 1, 2

(5) In the text quoted (2 Tim. 1:7) what is meant by the "spirit of power"? Does it refer to physical strength or spiritual strength or what? Page 250, par. 3

(6) Similarly explain "the spirit of love" in the same text. Is it natural love, or what kind? How does it operate? And does it abide or will it pass away? Cite Scripture. Page ,250, par. 3

(7) Are the Lord's people naturally more sound of mind --better balanced mentally--than the remainder of the world? Or how do they compare on the average? Page 251, par. 1

(8) What is the effect of the Truth upon the fully consecrated believer begotten of the Holy Spirit and taught of God? How does he compare with the average man? Page 251, par. 2

(9) Explain how it is that there is such diversity of mind, and say whether there are many of strictly sound mind. Quote Scriptures. Page 251, par. 3

(10) What are some of the causes of mental unbalance, and in what manner does the Holy Spirit rectify natural weaknesses and mental defects? Page 252, par. 1, 2

(11) Give an illustration of the manner in which the spirit of a sound mind rectifies an imperfect judgment. Page 252, par. 2

(12) Give some illustrations of evidences of mental unsoundness common to the world and often to the Church. Page 253, par. 1

(13) What is the most general mental ailment as evidenced by asylum statistics, and is the same mental weakness a besetment to Christians? Page 254, top

(14) Which is the greatest need amongst men, restitution of bodies or of morals or of sound minds? And what would the last have to do with correcting the former two? Page 254, par. 2

(15) What quality of mind is the source of the greatest trouble to the world and the greatest to the Christian? What is the antidote or remedy which the Scriptures set forth? Page 254, par. 2

(16) What is the antidote for that poisoned condition of mind styled "the spirit of fear"? Cite the Scriptural antidote. Page 255, par. 1, 2

(17) Does the spirit of the Truth correct over-confidence and under-confidence? How? Cite the Scriptures. Page 255, par. 3

(18) Why is it that the heavenly hopes and promises appeal to some and not to others equally educated and intelligent otherwise? Explain the philosophy. Pages 256, 257

(19) What is the answer of the "spirit of a sound mind to our Lord's inquiry, "What will a man exchange for his soul" --his being, his existence? Page 258, par. 1

(20) How were we redeemed from vain conversation, and how does the spirit of a sound mind give a new viewpoint to every affair of life? Page 258, par. 2; Page 259, par. 1

(21) Which ambitions are restrained by the heavenly promises, and which are encouraged and developed thereby? Cite Scriptures on the subject and show their application. Page 259, par. 2, 3

(22) Show the philosophy of how the spirit of a sound mind deepens and broadens character. What, if anything, opposes this? Cite the Scriptures. Page 260, par. 1

(23) If patience, sympathy, generosity, love, godlikeness are elements of a sound mind, show how these qualities become more developed and appreciated. Page 260, par. 2

(24) What is the effect of the spirit of a sound mind in the home? How does it operate? What is the motive or mainspring? Page 260, par. 3

(25) Will the spirit of a sound mind make its possessor the best husband or wife, the best sister or brother, the best parent, or the best child? Why so, or why not? Give the philosophy of the matter. Page 261

(26) What is sure to be the effect of this spirit of a sound mind? Page 262, par. 1

(27) Cite one of the evidences of the unsoundness of human judgment. Cite the Scriptural admonition touching the defect. Page 262, par. 2

(28) Who may have this spirit now and is there hope that others may have it in the future? Cite the Scriptures. Page 262, par. 3

(29) Is there anything to suggest or to prove that the spirit of a sound mind, the spirit of wisdom, the spirit of common sense, is a spirit being which comes into us, or is it simply an instruction, a basis of proper, sound reason?

STUDY XI

THE HOLY SPIRIT OF AT-ONE-MENT

SUPPOSED OBJECTIONS CONSIDERED

- (1) Is It possible that the translation of the Scriptures by Trinitarians would give a gloss or color to their work? Does this apply to the revised version as well? Page 263
- (2) Where do the Scriptures speak of our quenching the Holy Spirit? What does this signify? Page 264, par. 1
- (3) Where do the Scriptures speak of our being sealed with the Holy Spirit? What does this signify? Page 264, par. 2
- (4) Do the Scriptures speak of grieving the Holy Spirit? What thought does this convey? Page 264, par. 2
- (5) Cite a Scripture passage referring to the Spirit of Truth as speaking of and showing things to come. Page 265, par. 1
- (6) When we previously considered this text what did we ascertain concerning its meaning? Page 170
- (7) Under what circumstances did our Lord utter the words of this text? What was the effect of the circumstances upon the Apostles? And why did He promise them a Comforter? Page 265
- (8) Explain our Lord's meaning in this promise of the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth. Did He mean another person than Himself? If so, in what manner could another person advantageously fill His place? p 266, par. 1
- (9) Was it the Spirit of the Truth, the Spirit of Jesus or the Spirit of the Father or both, or was it a spirit being separate and distinct from them? Page 266
- (10) Just what were the disciples to understand by the promise? Page 266, par. 2, 3
- (11) In the expression, "Holy Ghost," what is the meaning of ghost? Page 169
- (12) Read John 14:26. Explain how the "Holy Ghost" could be sent, and what is implied by such expressions as "sin against the Holy Spirit," "pour out the Holy Spirit" etc. Page 267

- (13) What is the significance of the expression that God would send the Holy Spirit in His (Jesus') name? Why not in the Father's own name? Page 267
- (14) Did the Holy Spirit of the Father ever act as a Comforter to our Lord Jesus? If so, where and how? Page 268, par. 1
- (15) Does the knowledge of the Father's will and of things to come comfort the natural man or only the New Creature? Why? Page 268, par. 1
- (16) Where do we read, "They were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance"? Page 268, par. 2
- (17) Explain the double action of the Spirit in this text, first possessing or filling them, and second, speaking through them. Page 268, par. 3
- (18) Whom did St. Peter accuse of lying to the Holy Spirit? Cite the Scripture. Page 269, par. 1
- (19) How did Satan fill the heart of the evildoer? Did he come personally into the man? Is Satan personally present everywhere? And in all liars and evildoers? How could he be, except by his influence? Page 269, par. 2
- (20) St. Peter speaks of lying to the Holy Spirit. Why did he not say lying to God or lying against the Truth? Page 269, par. 2
- (21) St. Peter is quoted as saying, "Ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord." Where is this written? Page 270, par. 1
- (22) How are we to understand this matter of tempting the Spirit of the Lord? Page 270, par. 2
- (23) Our Lord mentions a sin against the Holy Spirit. Where? Quote the passage and cite it. Page 270, par. 3
- (24) Did our Lord here mean to teach that the Holy Spirit is a more distinguished person than either the Father or the Son? If not, why this form of statement? Page 270, par. 4.
- (25) Did our Lord disclaim the power which He used, and attribute it to the Father, saying that He cast out devils by the power of God? Page 270, par. 5
- (26) Explain this Scripture as a whole. Pages 271-273

(27) Where do we read, "The Spirit said unto Philip, Go near and join thyself to this chariot"? Page 273, par. 2

(28) Is there anything in this passage which seems to imply that the spirit or influence or power which directed Philip was aside from the Father or Son? Is there any evidence in it of another God? Page 273, par. 3

(29) Is there evidence of another God in the declaration "The Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee"? (Acts 10:19) How should this passage be understood? Page 274, par. 1

(30) "The Holy Ghost said, Separate Me Barnabas and Saul for the work for which I have called them." Where are these words found and what do they signify? Pages 274, 275

(31) Where is it written, "It seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us," and what does this Scripture signify?

(32) How was the Apostle forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the Word in Asia? Give resume and cite the Scriptures. Page 276

(33) Where do we read, "The Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions await me"? Page 277

(34) What does this signify? Give details and cite the Scriptures.

(35) How did the Holy Ghost make the Elders of Ephesus overseers in the Church? Page 278

(36) The Apostle speaks of his own preaching as being "not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth." Where are these words found? What do they imply? Page 279

(37) We read that "the natural man receiveth not the things of the spirit of God," etc. Where is the Scripture? What does it signify? Give the philosophy of the matter. Page 279, par. 3, 4; Page 280, par. 1

(38) Read I John 2:20, 27. What thought is suggested in the words "unction" and "anointing" in these texts and how are they applicable to the Church? Pages 280, 281

(39) What does the word unction signify? What is the Greek word rendered unction and its import? Page 281, par. 3

(40) Could these words, unction and anointing of the Spirit, apply to a person or only to a power or influence? Page 282, par. 1

(41) Who is the Holy One in the expression, "An unction from the Holy One"? Page 282, par. 2

(42) Cite other Scriptures which speak of the pouring out, shedding forth, anointing, etc., of the Holy Spirit. Page 282, par. 2

(43) In 1 John 2:20, the wording implies that those who have the unction "know all things," are all-wise. What about this statement? Give a preferred translation. Is it here as in the oldest manuscripts? Page 282, par. 3

(44) What is the truth and meaning of the words, "Ye need not that any man teach you"? Page 283, par. 1

(45) As it stands in our common version, would not this passage be in conflict with many others? Quote and cite some of these. Page 283, par. 2; Page 284, par. 1, 2

(46) About when is it supposed that John wrote this Epistle? Tell something of the world's condition at that time. Page 285

(47) To what class did the Apostle refer as "them that seduce you"? (vs. 26) Page 286, par. 1

(48) Give a paraphrase of the 27th verse of this text. Page 286, par. 3; Page 287, par. 1

(49) Where is it written that "The Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered," and what spirit is here referred to? Page 287, par. 2

(50) How is this Scripture generally misunderstood? Page 287, par. 3

(51) With the theory that it is the Holy Spirit, one of three equal Gods, is it reasonable to suppose that there would be anything too hard for it to utter? Page 288, par. 1

(52) Is the popular thought that we must approach the Father and Son through the Holy Spirit as another person a reasonable one or in accord with other Scriptures? Page 288, top

(53) If the groaning cannot be uttered, how would there be groanings at all? Wherein is the error of the ordinary view of this text? Give a detailed explanation of it and cite the Scripture. Pages 288, 289, 290

(54) We read of the Holy Spirit, "He will reprove the world of sin and of righteousness and of Judgment" Where are these words found, and why is the Holy Spirit referred to by the masculine pronoun he? Pages 170, 171, 291

(55) Does this Scripture imply that the Holy Spirit operates in sinners for their reproof and their reformation? Page 291, par. 1, 2

(56) If it operates only in the Church, the Spirit-begotten, what would this text signify? Page 291, par. 3

(57) Explain how the Holy Spirit reproves the world, what influence it exercises and how, and the outward evidences thereof. Page 292

(58) In what sense are the Lord's people "children of light," and whom do they enlighten, and what is the enlightening power? Page 293

(59) Mention some of the things which the Holy Spirit reproves through the children of the light. Is such a reproof of the world the chief work of the Holy Spirit in this Age, and the chief work of the Church, or not? Page 294

(60) Give illustrations of how the light of the Holy Spirit in the children of the light might become darkness. Page 294, par. 2

(61) In what verse of the Bible is the Spirit of God contrasted with the spirit of antichrist? Page 295, par. 1

(62) Is the spirit of antichrist a person? If not, what is the inference as respects the Spirit of God when thus used in comparison? Page 295, par. 2

(63) How should we "try the spirits"? And are both the spirit of the Truth and the spirit of error personated through human agencies, teachers, etc.? Page 295, par. 2

(64) Give one general Scripture text as respects false faith and true and false teachers which refers to the spirit of antichrist as not confessing the coming of Jesus in the flesh. Page 295, par. 1

(65) Give illustrations of teachings which deny that our Lord came in the flesh and which, therefore, should be classed as anti or against, opposed to, the doctrines of Christ. Page 296, par. 1, 2, 3; Page 297, par. 1

(66) What objection is sometimes raised to the common version of this text? Explain the matter in detail and show that our common version is well sustained. Page 297, last par.; Page 298, par. 1

(67) Give Prof. Rinehart's definition of the Greek text. Pages 298, 299

(68) Is it necessary to believe that Christ came in the flesh to logically believe in the Ransom? If so, how and why? Page 299, last par.

STUDY XII

THE SUBJECT OF THE ATONEMENT-MAN

- (1) What two general views are there in response to the question, What is man that God is mindful of him? And what is the proper basis of our information on this subject? And, Why is that information provided? Page 301
- (2) Explain these two popular theories--the "Orthodox" and the "Scientific." Pages 302-304
- (3) What is the importance of an understanding of what man is, as related to the subject of the Atonement for man's sins? Page 302, top
- (4) Why should we ignore the two general views and accept the Bible testimony respecting the nature of man? Page 304, par. 3
- (5) Cite some texts frequently misunderstood and misapplied on this subject and show their true meaning. Pages 305-307
- (6) Is man, as scientists claim, an animal? And what is the meaning of the word "animal"? Page 307, par. 2
- (7) What is the relationship or comparison between man and the lower animals--beasts, birds, fishes, etc? And did man receive a special spark of Divinity at first, or at conception or at any time? Page 307, par. 2, 3
- (8) What theory is built upon the assumption that a Divine spark comes to each human being? Page 307, par. 4
- (9) How do the Scriptures recognize man--of how many parts or elements? Page 308, par. 1
- (10) Is the body the soul? Is the spirit the soul? Explain what is meant by the spirit of life. Show distinctions between the human spirit of life and the spirit of life in the brute. Pages 308, 309
- (11) Is each human being separately and specially created by the Almighty? Is God, therefore, responsible for the birth of idiots and for the general unbalance and imperfection of the human family, or what is the explanation? Page 309
- (12) Did God implant a divine spark which the human imparts to his offspring, or what is the secret of man's superiority over the beast? Page 310

- (13) Give a little dissertation on the spirit of man--what the word implies. Pages 310, 172
- (14) Compare and contrast the spirit of man with the Spirit of God. Page 311
- (15) The Spirit-begotten, the Church of the First-born, are, during this Gospel age, spoken of as in the Spirit, spiritual, possessed of a new mind or a new spirit, etc. Explain the meaning of these words and show the difference between these and the remainder of mankind, the natural man, in this respect. Page 311, par. 1
- (16) Give illustrations of the use of the word spirit in the New Testament and classify and explain them. Pages 312, 313
- (17) What can we say of the word spirit in respect to mankind, in the Old Testament? Page 314
- (18) Cite the Scriptures of the Old Testament referring to the spirit of life or animation and explain these. Pages 314-317
- (19) Cite the Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments in which ruach--spirit--is used to signify mind or will. Pages 318, 319
- (20) Explain the Scriptural use of the Hebrew word neshamah, the breath of life. Cite the Scriptures and analyze them. Page 319, 320
- (21) When we read, "Man became a living soul," why is there so much difficulty in understanding the expression? Page 320
- (22) Give the Methodist Bishop's definition of a soul, and say whether or not it fairly represents the so-called "orthodox" view of the subject, and elaborate the same. Page 321, par. 1
- (23) What foundation is there for such fanciful speculations? Page 321, par. 2; Page 322, par. 1
- (24) Man has a body and he has a spirit; but has he a soul, or is he a soul? Page 322, par. 2
- (25) What is the meaning of the word "soul" as found in the Scriptures? Page 322, par. 3
- (26) Has a soul a soul, or is a soul a soul? and why? What say the Scriptures respecting lower animals and the soul qualities? Page 323, par. 1

(27) Give illustrations from the Scriptures respecting the application of the term "living soul" in the lower animals, and explain why this is hidden from the ordinary English reader. Page 323, par. 2

(28) Quote and cite ten passages of Scripture in which the word "soul" is applied to the lower animals. Pages 324, 325

(29) Does the fact that all animals, tadpole or whale, mouse or elephant, are souls imply a future life for these by resurrection or otherwise? Page 326, par. 3, 4

(30) In what does the difference between human souls and brute souls consist? Page 326, par. 5

(31) If the power to reason is shared to some extent by the lower animals as well as man, where shall we draw the line between the brute soul, which has no future hope, and the redeemed human soul, which has a future?

(32) What are and what are not the real differences between those lower animals and mankind? Page 327, par. 1, 2, 3

(33) What theology teaches that the human soul is indestructible, and where is its authority for the assertion?

(34) What do the Scriptures teach on this subject? Cite proof texts. Page 328, par. 1

(35) What is implied in the Scriptural suggestion that some "sleep in Jesus"? Explain this matter in the light of the Scriptures. Page 328, par. 1, 2, 3

(36) How does "sleep" represent the condition of the dead? Is it claimed that those in eternal torment are asleep and oblivious to it, or that any sleep in Purgatory, or that they sleep in Heaven? If not, in what sense do they sleep? Page 329, par. 1, 2

(37) Was the original death penalty a "sleep" for a limited period of time from which there would be an awakening? If not, why is this expression "sleep" used in the Scriptures in reference to the death state? Page 330, par. 1

(38) Is the Second Death to be everlasting? and is it styled in the Scriptures a "sleep"? If not, why not? Page 330, par. 1, 2, 3, 4

(39) Explain the difference between Adamic death and Second Death, giving detailed Scriptural proof texts, etc. Pages 331, 332

- (40) What two difficulties have tended to blind the Bible student respecting the subject of the soul? Page 333, par. 2
- (41) Have we additional assistance in our search for the Truth on the subject today? If so, what are some of the assistances? Page 334, par. 1
- (42) How many times does the word "soul" occur in the Old Testament, translated from the Hebrew word neh-phesh? Page 334, par. 2
- (43) Is this word neh-phesh always translated by the same English word in the Bible? If not, in how many different ways is it translated? Page 334, par. 2
- (44) State the different words into which neh-phesh is translated in our Bible and how many times each. Page 334. par. 2
- (45) In the New Testament, where the Greek word psuche is used to express the thought of sentient being or soul, and which corresponds to the Hebrew word neh-phesh, how many times does the word psuche occur and how is it translated? Page 335, par. 1
- (46) Are these various translations and mistranslations alike helpful or alike injurious? Page 335, par. 2
- (47) Which translations most seriously confuse the mind? Quote the passages. Give citations and show the proper meaning. Pages 335-338
- (48) Explain the signification of soul and ghost in comparison and state if there is danger of error in supposing the body to be the soul-showing from the Scriptures that they are not the same. Page 338, par. 9, 10
- (49) Take the account of man's creation in Genesis and explain the process of his creation according to the Scripture-his various parts and his completion as a soul. Page 339
- (50) Is man's superiority to the brute the result of a better spirit or a better body or a better soul, or what? Page 340, par. 1
- (51) In the light of the foregoing give the definition of human soul. Show the effect of death upon it. Page 340, par. 2
- (52) Is it the body or the life or the soul that dies? Give proofs of your answer. p, 341, par. 1, 2

(53) Illustrate the human body, life and soul, by a candle, its lighting and its extinguishment. Pages 342, 343, par. 1

(54) Is there such a thing as a spirit soul? If so, explain the difference between it and the human soul, and give the illustration of the candle. Page 343, par. 2

(55) Describe the resurrection processes and show how the personal identity or soul will be restored, while the flesh will not be restored. Page 343, par. 3

(56) Is there danger of a miscarriage so that the resurrected ones would fail to identify themselves? And would the danger be any less if the same particles of matter were miraculously preserved, re-adjusted and quickened? Must we not in any event depend upon Divine power only? Page 343, par. 3

(57) Is there any suggestion of the Scriptures to the effect that the bodies which go down to the tomb will be restored atom by atom? What says the Apostle?

(58) Quote the Apostle's words on this subject and explain the matter. Page 343, last par.

(59) In what sense does the "breath of life" return to God who gave it? Page 344, par. 1

(60) In what sense did God give the spirit of life? In what sense did He remand that gift? In what sense is provision made for its restoration? If no arrangement had been made for its restoration what would have been man's condition in death? Page 344, par. 1

(61) Why is death so frequently spoken of as a "sleep," in the Scriptures? Give an illustration of our Lord's use of the word sleep as referring to death. Is there any record of Lazarus' having any conscious experiences during the four days he was asleep-dead? Would our Lord have called him from glory if he had been in heaven? Would such an awakening mean a blessing or a loss? Give a full explanation of it. Page 344, par. 2

(62) Why is the resurrection time spoken of as the "morning"? Give the quotation and citation. Page 345, par. 1

(63) Give nine quotations and citations from the New Testament in which death is referred to as a "sleep." Page 345

(64) Give similar citations from the Old Testament. Page 346

(65) Will those awakening from the death "sleep" have any consciousness of the lapse of time between their falling asleep in death and their awakening in the resurrection? Page 346, last par.

(66) Will the resurrection work be practically a reawakening and will it be as great or a greater manifestation of Divine power than the original creation of Adam and Eve? Page 347

(67) Why is a "living dog better than a dead lion"? and how do the Scriptures use this comparison to illustrate the meaning of death to the human family? Page 347

(68) Quote some Scriptures which show that the dead know not anything and that there is no work nor device nor wisdom in the grave whither all go.

(69) What did St. Paul mean by his statement that some say "there is no resurrection of the dead"? And could there be a resurrection of the dead if nobody is dead if all, when they seem to die, really become more alive? Page 348, par. 2-4

(70) What did the Apostle mean by saying that "if there be no resurrection of the dead then is Christ not risen?" Page 348, par. 5

(71) What did St. Paul mean by the statement, "if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain"? Page 348, par. 5

(72) What did he mean by the statement that "if the dead rise not, Christ is not risen," and the Apostles were false witnesses, preaching a false Gospel? Page 348, par. 5

(73) In his argument for the resurrection does the Apostle anywhere state or otherwise imply whether he refers to a resurrection of the body or of the soul? Give a Scriptural citation showing why. Page 349, par. 1

(74) How would the Apostle have stated himself if he held the same views that the majority of people hold on this subject? Page 349, par. 1

(75) Show how the Apostle taught a resurrection of the soul and how that denied the resurrection of the body which died. Page 349, par. 2

(76) Why did the Apostle in arguing the importance of the resurrection of the dead in I Cor. 15 say (Vs. 17, 18), "If Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; ye are yet in your sins. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished"? In what sense could they be perished if they went directly to heaven and were more than ever alive at the time

when they appeared to be dead? Do those who claim that the soul cannot die thereby deny the resurrection of the soul or sentient being? Page 349, last par.

(77) Why is it claimed, contrary to the Scriptures, that God's promise of a resurrection applies merely to the body, and why is there perplexity concerning the words of the inspired Apostle?

(78) If, as is admitted, the death of Christ was the sacrifice for sin, what death was it? And if in dying He became more alive than before He died, in what sense did He die for our sins, or what was given as the ransom price for the sinner's forfeited life? Page 349. last par.

(79) Respecting those who fall asleep in Christ as members of His Body and whose hope is to share in the glory and honor of the First Resurrection, will theirs be a resurrection of the body or a resurrection of the soul possessed of a new body? Page 350, par. 1

(80) God is a Spirit (Being). Is He Scripturally said to be a soul? If so, where? Page 350, par. 1

(81) What philosophy did the Athenians have which led them to reject St. Paul's words relative to the resurrection of the dead? Quote and cite the texts. Page 350, par. 2

(82) To what extent had the Platonic philosophy invaded Judaism at the time of our Lord? Explain the matter with proof texts. Page 351

(83) Why did Josephus mention prominently a sect of the Jews which was so small as not to be mentioned in the New Testament?

(84) Was eternal torment any part of the Jewish faith?

(85) Our Lord's words, "All live unto Him" (Luke 20:38), are sometimes cited as proofs that the dead do not die, but only seemingly die and become more than ever alive. How should these words be understood? Quote the passage and explain it in detail. Page 352

(86) If death signifies destruction, why do the Scriptures speak of the dead as being asleep and not as being destroyed? Page 353, top

(87) In I Thess. 5:23 the Apostle speaks of the body and spirit and soul of the Church. Quote the passage and explain its meaning. Page 353

(88) Could it be that the Apostle here meant to refer to the Church as individuals? Could he have meant that the body, the soul, and the spirit of the individual members of the Church would be preserved until the Second Coming of the Lord? Page 353

(89) It is held that since souls are said to go to sheol, to hades, therefore the human soul must be something tangible and conscious after dissolution. What is sheol? What is hades? Page 353, last par.

(90) How many times does the word sheol occur in the Old Testament Scriptures? How is it translated-by what English words--and are these translations reliable, when judged by the present definitions of the words used in translating it? State the various translations of sheol in English Bibles. Page 354, par. 1

(91) Is there anything of joy or pain implied in the word sheol? What class of people is said to go to sheol? Page 354, par. 2

(92) Why are all souls said to go to sheol? What do they do there? What is their state or condition and when will they be relieved? Page 354, par. 3, first part

(93) What do we know about the English word hell and its origin and meaning in the unabridged dictionary? Page 354, par. 3, last part

(94) Give illustrations of the use of the word sheol and show that it could not mean suffering, torment, etc. Page 355

(95) What is the difference between qeburah, a grave, a tomb, and the grave, sheol, the state of death? Give illustrations in proof of answer. Page 356, par. 1

(96) Give illustrations of the use of sheol, translated pit, and show what it signifies thereby. Page 356, last par.

(97) In Deuteronomy 32:22 we read of the fire of God's anger which shall burn to the lowest hell. Explain this passage. Page 357

(98) What is meant by the sorrows of hell (Sheol)? Page 358, par. 1

(99) Explain the statement of Job 7:9, "He that goeth down to the grave (Sheol) shall come up no more." Page 358, last par.

(100) What is meant by "deeper than hell"? (Job 11:8) Page 359, par. 1

(101) What is meant by the expression, "Oh, that Thou wouldest hide me in sheol"? Page 359, par. 3, 4

(102) What is meant by the expression, "If I wait, the grave (sheol, oblivion) is my house"? (Job 17:13, 14) Page 360, par. 1

(103) What is meant by Job 21:13) "They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down into sheol--hell"? Page 360, par. 5

(104) We read that "hell is naked before Him." (Job 26:6) What is here signified? Page 361, par. 1, 2

(105) What is meant by the statement, "In death there is no remembrance of Thee; in the grave (sheol, oblivion), who shall give Thee thanks?" (Psa. 6:5) Page 361, par. 3

(106) We read that "the wicked shall be turned into hell and all the nations that forget God." Where is the Scripture and what does it signify? Page 361, par. 5

(107) When we read, "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell (sheol, oblivion); neither wilt Thou suffer Thine Holy One to see corruption" (Psa. 16:10), what should we understand? Page 362, par. 1-4

(108) We read, "The bonds of hell (sheol, oblivion) encircle me; the snares of death seize me" (Psa. 18:5); how should this statement be understood? Page 362, par. 5

(109) We read, "O Lord, Thou hast brought up my soul from sheol" --hell. (Psa. 30:3) What is here signified? Page 362, last par.

(110) We read, "Let the wicked be ashamed. Let them be silent in hell." Explain. (Psa. 31:17) Page 363, par. 2

(111) "Like sheep they are laid in hell. . . . But God will redeem my soul from the power of sheol" --hell. (Psa. 49:14, 15) What does this signify? Page 363, last par.

(112) "Let them go down quickly into hell." (Psa. 55:15) How shall we understand this prayer? Page 364

(113) "Thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell." --Psa. 86:18. Page 365, par. 1. Explain.

(114) Explain the Scripture, "My soul is full of troubles and my life draweth nigh unto sheol" --hell --Psa. 88:3. Page 365, par. 3

(115) "What man is he that liveth and shall not see death? Shall he deliver his soul from the hand (power) of sheol" -hell? What is meant?-Psa. 89:48. Page 365, last par.

(116) What is meant by the statement, "The pains of hell gat hold upon me; I found trouble and sorrow"?-Psa. 116:3. Page 366, par. 1

(117) Explain the Scripture, "If I ascend up into heaven, Thou art there; if I make my bed in hell, behold Thou art there."--Psa. 139:7, 8. Page 366, par. 3, 4

(118) Explain the statement, "Her steps take hold on hell" -sheol.-Prov. 5:5. Page 367, par. 1

(119) "Her house is in the way of hell." "Her guests are in the depths of hell." (Prov. 7:27; 9:18) Explain these Scriptures. Page 367. par. 3-5

(120) "Hell and destruction are before the Lord." (Prov. 15:11) What does this signify? Page 367, par. 7

(121) "The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell (sheol) beneath." (Prov. 15:24). What does this signify? Page 367, par. 9

(122) What is meant by the statement, "Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shall deliver his soul from hell (sheol) "? (Prov. 23:14) Page 368, par. 1

(123) "Hell (sheol) and destruction are never full." (Prov. 27:20) What does this signify? Page 368, par. 2

(124) "There is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave (sheol, hell)." (Ecc. 9:10) What is the meaning of this statement? Page 368, par. 7

(125) "Hell (sheol) hath enlarged herself." (Isa. 5:14) What is the significance of this Scripture? Page 369, par. 3

(126) What is meant by the statement, "Hell (sheol) from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming"? (Isa. 14:9) Page 369, par. 5

(127) "We have made a covenant with death, and with hell (sheol) are we at agreement." (Isa. 28:15) What does this teach? Page 369, last par., and Page 370

(128) What is meant by the statement, "The grave (sheol, hell) cannot praise Thee"? (Isa. 38:18) Page 371, par. 2

(129) "Thou . . didst debase thyself even unto hell (sheol)." (Isa. 57:9) What is signified by this expression? Page 371, last par.

(130) "He went down to the grave (sheol) . . I cast him down to hell (sheol); . . they also went down into hell (sheol)." (Ezek. 31:15-17) What is signified by this reference to hell? Page 372, par. 1

(131) "The strong among the mighty shall speak to him, and them that help him, out of the midst of hell (sheol)." (Ezek. 32:21) Explain the Scripture in harmony with this statement, "There is no wisdom, nor knowledge in sheol."

(132) What is meant by, "They which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war"? (Ezek. 32:27) Page 372, last par.

(133) What is meant by the statement, "I will ransom them from the power of the grave (sheol, hell) . . . O grave (sheol, hell), I will be thy destruction"? (Hos. 13:14) Page 373, par. 1-4

(134) Who are they that "dig into hell"?--Amos 9:2. Page 374, par. 1

(135) Who prayed to God "out of the belly of hell" and was heard? (Jonah 2:2) Page 374, par. 4

(136) What is meant by the statement, "Enlargeth his desire as hell (sheol)"? (Hab. 2:5) Page 374, last par.

(137) What word in the New Testament Greek corresponds exactly to the Hebrew word sheol in the Old Testament? Page 375, par. 1

(138) When translations are made from the Old Testament Scriptures into the New Testament and the word sheol is included, how is it uniformly translated in the New Testament Greek? Page 375, par. 1

(139) What is the meaning of the Scripture, "Thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell"? (Matt. 11:23) Page 375, par. 2

(140) Explain the Scripture, "I will build My Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." (Matt. 16:18.) Page 375, par. 4

(141) Quote Luke 10:15 and explain it. Page 376, par. 1

(142) "In hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments." (Luke 16:23) Explain this Scripture in harmony with the declaration that there is no wisdom, nor knowledge, nor device in sheol, in hades. Is the nation of Israel dead, but its people alive? Page 376, last par.

(143) What is meant by the Scripture, "Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell"? (Acts 2:27) Page 377, par. 2

(144) Christ's soul was not left in hell. (Acts 2:31) What does this signify? Page 377, par. 3

(145) What did the Apostle mean by "O hell (hades), where is thy victory?" (I Cor. 15:55) Page 377, last par.

(146) "I have the keys of hell and of death." Please explain. (Rev. 1:18) Page 378, par. 1

(147) "Hell followed with him." (Rev. 6:8) What does this statement signify? Page 378, par. 5

(148) "Death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them." (Rev. 20:13) Explain this Scripture. Page 379, par. 2

(149) What is meant by the statement that "death and hell were cast into the lake of fire"? (Rev. 20:14) Page 380

(150) What conclusion should we reach in respect to these various Scriptures examined? Page 381

STUDY XIII

HOPES FOR LIFE EVERLASTING AND IMMORTALITY SECURED BY THE ATONEMENT

(1) What is meant by the statement that "Our Savior, Jesus Christ, . . . hath abolished death and brought life and immortality to light through the Gospel"? (2 Tim. 1:10) Page 383

(2) Have mankind a longing for a future life? If so, why so? Page 383

(3) Did God encourage man's aspirations for a future life? Page 383, last par.

(4) Is there any direct promise of eternal life in the Old Testament? If so, what and where? And does it contain any statement respecting human immortality either present or prospective? Page 383, last par.

(5) "The Gospel was preached to Abraham"; did it contain any mention of human immortality? Did it contain any basis for suggestion of a future life? Page 384

(6) State what assurances of everlasting life or immortality or both are mentioned in the New Testament and to whom they are applicable. Page 384

(7) State what the New Testament assurances respecting a future life imply--the basis for the hope, the conditions for its attainment and the process by which those blessings may be secured. Page 385

(8) Does the abundance of the Divine provision imply that eternal life is already a possession of humanity or that it will be forced upon Adam and his race? Page 385, last par.

(9) Quote some Scriptures bearing upon this subject and showing that eternal life is a gift from the Almighty and that it must be striven for to be obtained. Page 386

(10) State the difference between the imaginings of worldly philosophers respecting the immortality of the soul, and the distinct statements of God's Word on the subject. Page 387, par. 2, 3-first part

(11) Give some arguments for the proposition that God intends to give life everlasting only to the righteous and to withhold it from others. Page 387, par. 3, last part

(12) State what is the ordinary acceptance of the word "Immortality," and then give the Scriptural limitations of that word. Page 388

(13) In discussing the subject with those who have the usual thought that the words eternal life and immortality signify the same thing, is it not wise on our part to assent that we believe in immortality, as our friends in general do; that we believe that Divine arrangements have made possible everlasting life for every member of our race? Would it not be wise, then, before leaving the topic to explain that the Scriptures make a distinction between these terms everlasting life and immortality; and while declaring that all the obedient ones of God's creation shall have everlasting life, they also declare that God alone possessed immortality originally and that He has given this great blessing of inherent life to His Son and purposes to give this same inherent life to the Bride class and to none others? Page 388

(14) Is there hope of immortality held out in the Scriptures for any human being? Page 388, last par.

(15) Show the reason (philosophy) of your answer. Page 389

(16) What is the correct definition of the word "mortal" and of the word "immortal"? Page 389, par. 3; Page 390, par. 1

(17) Was Adam created mortal or immortal? Show the philosophy of the answer. Pages 390, 391

(18) What is said of immortal souls, dying souls, never-dying souls? Page 392, par. 1

(19) What do we know about the mortality or immortality of angels? Page 392

(20) When was immortality brought to light in the Scriptures and by whom and how? Page 393, par. 2

(21) Did Christ's death secure immortality to men or to the angels or to the saints of this Gospel Age? Page 394, par. 1, 2

(22) Explain the relationship of Christ's death to human Restitution and to the obtaining of immortality on the part of the Church. Page 393, last par.

(23) What did our Lord's Gospel bring to light respecting God's provision for mankind in general? Page 393, last par.

(24) What is God's provision for the "elect" of this Gospel Age? Page 394, par. 1

(25) Is immortality an element of the divine nature? Prove the answer. Pages 393, 389, par. 3

(26) Will the "elect" attain to a station more or less glorious than that of the holy angels of the highest order, and why? Pages 394, 395

(27) When is the reward of the divine nature conferred upon the Church? At the begetting of the Holy Spirit, or in the First Resurrection? Explain. Page 395, par. 4

(28) If we are all called in the one hope of our calling and all begotten by the same Word of Truth and same Holy Spirit, how does it come that only a "little flock" of these really obtain the divine nature, while the "Great Company" obtain spirit life, but without the immortal feature? Page 396, par. 2, 3

(29) Is the natural begetting and birth the figure or illustration of the spiritual begetting and birth? And would not the fact that some are born males and some born females fully correspond to the fact that in the spiritual birth some will be of the "Little Flock" and some of the "Great Company"? And if it is a fact that no appreciable difference is discernible between the male and the female fetus for a considerable time, does not this correspond to the thought that there is no difference between the experiences of the "Little Flock" and the "Great Company" for a considerable time after justification, consecration and the begetting of the Holy Spirit?

(30) Why is the resurrection of the Church spoken of as the resurrection? Page 396, par. 1

(31) Are the terms of our election too exacting or is the Divine requirement only a "reasonable service"? Show how. Explain John 5:26 and also Ephesians 3:6, and say whether or not these texts give intimation of the gift of immortality extending beyond the elect Church. Page 396, par. 2, 3

(32) Is there more than one word translated immortality in the Bible? What other? Page 396, last par.

(33) Give two Greek words rendered immortality and state the particulars of their meaning. Page 397

(34) Quote all the texts of Scripture in which the word athanasia (immortality) occurs.

(35) Quote the texts in which aptharia and apthartos occur. And examine and explain each of these sixteen texts, in harmony with the foregoing. Pages 397, 398

(36) What are the claims of evolutionists respecting mankind's hope for everlasting life? Explain the falsity of their premises and deductions. Page 398

(37) What does the Christian see in the Bible contrary to these evolution propositions? Page 398

(38) Taking the Bible as the oldest authority and crediting it with no higher authority than other histories, what are the evidences that Father Adam and Mother Eve were close relatives to the ape family? Elaborate this. Page 399

(39) What can be said of the shallow reasoning of some who pose as scientists and who claim that matter is indestructible and that this proves that humanity is indestructible? Does not such a claim imply a desire for eternal life and also a desire to get away from the Divine provision as expressed in the sentence of death and in the promise that through Christ there shall in due time be a resurrection of the dead? p 399, last par.

(40) Explain the Divine Program from the Bible standpoint and show the reasonableness thereof. Pages 400-402

(41) If the word "curse," as used in connection with the condemnation of our race, signifies the blight of sin and death, what does the promised removal of the "curse" imply? Page 403, par. 1

(42) What advantages accrue through the Divine arrangement of permitting sin, redeeming from sin, and, in due time, restoring obedient sinners to Divine favor and everlasting life? Page 403, par. 1

(43) Why has the dying of the race been a gradual one, rather than a sudden execution of the sentence, "Dying, thou shalt die"? Page 403, par. 2

(44) Quote three strong texts of Scripture in support of the thought that death, not eternal torment is God's penalty for sin, and answer the queries of those who claim that resurrection would require of the Almighty more power than He is able to exercise. Page 404

STUDY XIV

THE NECESSITY FOR THE ATONEMENT--THE CURSE

(1) What is implied in the statement of Revelation 22:3, "And there shall be no more curse"? Page 405

(2) Is it generally admitted that there is a curse or blight upon mankind and upon his earthly inheritance or home such as the Creator did not impose upon the holy angels? Is it more reasonable to suppose that this accursed condition resulted from an imperfection of the Creator's work or that it is a penalty for man's disobedience? Which theory is sustained by the Scriptures? Quote the Scriptures.

(3) Does any theory fit better to the facts as we know them than the presentation given us in the Bible on the subject of the curse, the cause of its infliction and the period of its continuance and the time and cause of its removal? Page 405

(4) What is the ordinary theory respecting the curse and wherein is it wrong and contrary to the Bible teaching?

(5) Does the Scriptural account imply such a moral responsibility as should belong to a perfect man made in the image of his Creator or does it imply a low degree of moral perception akin to that of the brute? Give the philosophy of this subject. Pages 406, 407

(6) Does not the fact that Adam was placed on trial before the great Judge of the Universe imply that he was perfect and therefore fit for trial and responsible for his curse as a penalty for his sin? Page 407, last par.

(7) Does God's proposal of the judgment of the Church during this Gospel Age necessitate an Advocate for each accepted son of God? And does the judgment of the world during the Millennial Age under a Mediator imply that they will be dealt with as a whole and not be introduced to the Father as sons until the end of the Millennium, when the Mediatorial office shall cease?

(8) Does not the fact that the Church now needs an Advocate and that a Mediator is being provided for the world's judgment day corroborate the thought that there is a curse or Divine condemnation upon every member of the human family through sin? Page 408, par. 1

(9) Does this curse affect mankind physically only? Does it also affect his mentality and his morality? Give an explanation. Cite Scriptures. Page 408, last par.; Page 409

(10) In what Scripture is the curse upon our race spoken of as the wrath of God? Page 409, par. 1

(11) How long has this wrath been upon the race and how much longer will it continue? If it will come to an end, what will be the process? Page 410, par. 1

(12) Is there also a special day of wrath mentioned in the Bible? In what sense is it particularly different from the remainder of the 6,000 years of Divine wrath and why? Page 410, par. 1

(13) What distinction do the Scriptures draw between the Church and the world as respects this subject of wrath? Are Christians still "children of wrath"? Or did the wrath of God pass from them? If so, on what conditions? Page 410, par. 2

(14) Do Christians experience trouble in the same degree as the world or have they offsetting circumstances and conditions which ameliorate their sorrows and distress and disease? What is the process by which they get into this eased condition and free from the Divine "curse" or "wrath"? Quote and explain six Scriptures. Page 411, par. 1

(15) What is God's verdict or curse against sin? If it is a death sentence, why does He delay the execution of it? Page 411, last par. 1

(16) What were the circumstances which brought on the curse and were there any ameliorating circumstances? Page 412, par. 1

(17) Admitting that the penalty that God is executing against mankind is a just one, would it have been possible for Him to deal with sin otherwise than as He did? Page 412, last par.

(18) Explain how God could have dealt with sin and sinners differently and state whether or not the Plan He is pursuing has special advantages over any other one. Page 413

(19) Admitting that a more moderate course could have been pursued by the Almighty in dealing with sin, but that the Plan adopted was the wisest, shall we suppose that disadvantage shall be permitted to come to mankind in any sense or degree? Page 414, par. 1

(20) Has God limited the operation of His grace to this Gospel Age or is there to be a further development during the Millennium? Page 414, par. 2

(21) Of the Millennial conditions we read that "Every knee must bow and every tongue confess to the glory of God." Shall we understand this to mean that their obedience will

be entirely compulsory? Or shall we understand that, while compulsory lessons will prevail for a time, nevertheless eventually the test will be along the line of the heart, the human will-either for life everlasting or death eternal? Quote a Scripture relating to the Millennial Age which so teaches. Page 415, par. 1

(22) Viewed as a whole, how does the Divine Plan appeal to us? As kind or unkind, just or unjust, loving or loveless? Page 415, par. 2; Page 416

(23) In what sense did the nation of Israel have a Second Trial for life under their Law Covenant? Page 417, par. 1

(24) Did Israel receive a blessing under the Law Covenant or an additional curse or sentence of death? And will their experiences prove permanently injurious to them? Page 417, par. 1

(25) We read that Christ was made a curse for Israel. because it is written, "Cursed is everyone that hangeth on a tree." In what way did our Lord's death accomplish for Israelites what was unnecessary for the remainder of mankind? Page 417, par. 1

(26) What is the necessity for reconciliation between God and man? And what does it secure to the reconciled? Page 417, par. 2

(27) Give an explanation of the philosophy of the matter--of the fall, and the redemption, the Restitution and just how they are related. Page 417, par. 2

(28) At what time did God's wisdom see man's condition and how did He provide the aid needed? And was there any other power which could have served His purpose or any other agency by which it could be accomplished? Page 418

(29) What are the three parts of the Divine program as God is carrying it out? Explain these and associate them. Page 419

(30) For what proportion of the human family has the Atonement been arranged? And which alone of humanity will fail to profit by its provisions? Page 419, last par.

(31) What is meant by the testimony, "in due time"? (1 Tim. 2:6) And what may we expect as to the number of the saved? Page 420

STUDY XV
"A RANSOM FOR ALL"
THE ONLY BASIS FOR AT-ONE-MENT

(1) What is meant by the Atonement between God and man? And what is necessary before it could be accomplished for any member of the human family? Explain the matter? Page 421

(2) Was the penalty against sin a just one? And how may we judge of justice or injustice on the part of the great Creator, seeing that He is so great and we are so little? Contrast the penalty of sin from the Scriptural standpoint--the death penalty--with the erroneous popular theory of eternal torment, and explain the errors of the latter and the reasons of the former. Page 422, par. 1

(3) How can the sacrifice of one be made the offset for the sins of many? Page 422, par. 2

(4) Since none who received his life from Father Adam had an unimpaired life we may see that none could ransom or redeem his brother or brethren. But could not a holy angel, free from condemnation, have laid down his life as the redemption price for man's life? If not why not? Page 422, par. 2

(5) If, then, a spirit being, in order to become man's Redeemer, would need to exchange his nature for an earthly nature, upon what basis did the Father determine who might become man's Redeemer and obtain the glorious reward proper for the service? Page 423

(6) What priority or right did our Lord as the Logos or Word of God have over others in respect to this special opportunity to become man's Redeemer? Page 424

(7) Was it a spirit being that God offered or sacrificed for man's sin? Page 424, par. 2

(8) Did our Lord's Sin-offering begin when He, as a spirit being, the Logos, accepted the Divine proposition to become man's Redeemer, or when did the Sin-offering begin and where did it end? Cite the Scriptures. Pages 425, 426

(9) When did our Lord's presentation of Himself begin? And when was the corresponding price offered and accepted and the acceptance fully manifested? Page 426, last par.

(10) What is the signification of the word ransom in the English and in the Greek? Cite the Scripture. Page 427, last par.

- (11) What light does the meaning of the word ransom throw upon the work of Atonement? Page 428
- (12) Does the word redeem have a somewhat similar signification to the word ransom? And have the translators of the English Bible helped or hindered the student, and how? Pages 429-431
- (13) What about the word lutroo? Explain its significance and use. Pages 431, 432
- (14) Explain the word lutrosis, also rendered redemption, and cite Scripture. Pages 432, 433
- (15) Explain the meaning of the Greek word poieolutrosin and its uses in the Scriptures. Page 433, par. 3, 4
- (16) About the word apolutrosis: explain it and refer to its use and its meaning. Pages 434-437
- (17) Cite the uses of the words redeem, redeemer, redeemed, redemption, in the Old Testament. Examine these and show their proper application. Page 438
- (18) Is the commercial idea involved in the words describing man's redemption and its cost? Page 439, par. 1
- (19) How does this commercial thought harmonize with the substitution thought and with the signification of the word ransom? Page 439, par. 1
- (20) What object is served by the teaching of this Scripture that our Lord "gave Himself a ransom for all"?--that the penalty of man's sin was death, under the Divine arrangement? Page 439, par. 2
- (21) So far as the redeemed are concerned, what does it matter by what process God satisfies the demands of His own Justice, if to them it comes as a gift? What purpose, then, is served in the Divine explanation as to how we were redeemed and how the Divine Justice was satisfied before we could be delivered from the power of sin and death--the curse or sentence of the Divine Law? Page 439, par. 3
- (22) Mention some of the Scriptures which show that our Redeemer gave all that He had; that He kept nothing back, but made a full sacrifice of His every talent, power, position, and right, that thereby He might become man's Redeemer and eventually have a right to be the Mediator of the New Covenant between God and mankind in general. Page 440

- (23) Cite some Scriptures showing what Ransom was given. Page 441, par. 1
- (24) Cite some Scriptures showing what was the penalty for sin and what the price to be paid in offset or cancellation of that sin. Page 441
- (25) Did the giving of the ransom-price effect the forgiveness and release of all mankind or any number of them from the death sentence? Page 442, par. 1
- (26) When our Lord ascended on high, was He possessed of a sufficiency of merit which, if applied, would have effected the cancellation of the sins of the whole world? And did He so apply it? And if not, what did He do with it? Page 442, par. 1
- (27) Who are included in the term us? For whom did the Lord make application of His merit when He ascended on high, and what proof was furnished to the Church showing that the Father accepted the merit thus applied?
- (28) What can we say respecting the meaning of the words hilasmos and hilasterion? What Scriptures refer to these and what do they teach? Page 442, foot note
- (29) When we read that without the shedding of blood there is no remission of sins, did it mean any blood? If not, what blood? And did it mean that shedding of the blood remitted the sins or that the blood must be shed and then be used as a basis for sin remission? Page 442, last par.
- (30) Explain how and why the shame and ignominy of the cross, etc., were necessary to our Lord, whereas the penalty of sin as originally stated to Father Adam was merely death without stipulations respecting shame and ignominy. Page 443, par. 14 2
- (31) What Scriptures particularly show that mankind is in a wrong condition, alienated from his Creator, and nothing but the sacrifice of Christ could be effective for his reconciliation, either through justification by faith now or actual justification by and by during the Millennium? Pages 444, 445
- (32) Cite some Scriptures which teach that our Lord's sacrifice was not for the Church alone, but also for the sins of the whole world. Page 446
- (33) What Scriptures directly state that mankind's purchase price has been laid down-the blood of Christ? Page 446, last par.
- (34) By whom is the purchase made? Page 447
- (35) Of whom is the purchase made? Pages 447-449

- (36) For what purpose is the purchase made? Page 450
- (37) What part did Love and Wisdom have with Justice in this arrangement for human sin? Page 451
- (38) May we then say that although man be released from sin and death only by the satisfaction of Justice, nevertheless the triumph of Justice was pre-eminently a victory of Divine Love through Justice? If so, show it. Page 452, par. 1, 2
- (39) Who sold the race into sin what wage did he receive? Page 452, par. 3
- (40) Is this matter of the laying down of the purchase price of our race by the Lord Jesus Christ a mere figure or theory, or is it bona fide, actual, and does it carry with it actualities of progression and control? Page 452, par. 4
- (41) Is it by virtue of this ransom price that the Redeemer has the right to be the Restorer of the race, and, by giving to it the purchased life, does He become its Life-Giver or Father, and is this term "Father" Scripturally applied to Him? Explain the process or the philosophy. Page 453, par. 1
- (42) Our Lord laid down the price of the race when He died. Did He take it back again when He arose from the dead on the third day? If not, why not? Explain the entire transaction and show positively that the ransom for sin remained and will always remain and that thus our forgiveness and reconciliation are upon a firm basis. Page 453, last par.; Page 454, par. 1
- (43) What would have been implied had our Lord risen from the dead a human being? Page 454, par. 2
- (44) Could the Man Jesus possibly be referred to as the new Father of the race--the Second Adam? Why not? Explain the matter fully. Page 454, par. 3, 4
- (45) Has the payment of the Ransom by our Lord any bearing upon His Office as Mediator of the New Covenant? Page 455
- (46) Did our Lord by his redemptive work seal the New Covenant, or did He merely become the "surety" (Heb. 7:22) of the New Covenant, and has He left the sealing of it to be accomplished at the end of this Gospel Age after His faithful shall have drunk with Him His cup, the blood of the New Covenant sharing in His sacrifice and "filling up that which is behind of His afflictions"?

(47) When did Christ become the Mediator of the New Covenant? when that Covenant was promised (Jeremiah 31:31), or when He was promised that He should be its Mediator or Servant? Cite Malachi 3:1.

(48) Does the fact that He is the appointed Mediator of the New Covenant imply that He has already done all the work pertaining to the New Covenant or any of the work pertaining to it?

(49) When St. Peter tells of the Times of Restitution of all things that will be brought in at the Second Coming of Christ, he also tells of a Great Prophet, greater than Moses, the Antitype of Moses, who shall be "raised up from amongst His brethren." Are we to understand that this great Prophet is the Messiah as a whole, Jesus the Head and the Church His Body, and that the raising up process has been in progress throughout this Gospel Age, and that this antitypical Moses is to be the Mediator of the New [Law] Covenant, as Moses was the Mediator of the Old Law Covenant?

(50) By Divine arrangement this great Mediator sacrificed His earthly rights that He may have the privilege of giving them as His legacy, or testament, or will to Israel as its New [Law] Covenant. When will He thus seal or ratify the New Covenant? The Apostle says that no will is valid until after the death of the testator. Should we understand this to mean that not until the entire Body of Christ has tasted death would it be possible for the New Covenant to be sealed and made operative toward the natural seed of Abraham?

(51) If the earthly blessings surrendered by Christ and the Church are to be given to Israel and to the world through Israel, under the terms of Restitution during the Millennium, when should we expect that New Covenant to begin to be operative, and should we expect its manifestation to be actual Restitution in some form? Pages 456,457

(52) How completely will the world recognize The Christ, the Mediator, during the Millennium? Will He be the all-responsible Head of the world or will mankind approach the Father through the name and merit of the Mediator? Page 458

(53) Some, ignoring the force of the word Ransom, if not, indeed, denying it, are in the habit of speaking of receiving pardon for their sins. What shall we say as to the Scripturalness of this? Explain the difference between the two words, pardon and forgiveness, and show why one is right and the other is wrong in this connection. Page 459

(54) Even if we should admit that the word pardon might be used in such a way as not to ignore the Ransom feature of the Divine testimony, is it wisest and best to use these words indiscriminately and synonymously to the confusion of some?

(55) While it is true that the effect of the Divine arrangement toward mankind is practically the same as though we were pardoned, may we not conclude that our Creator had some good purpose in explaining to us the philosophy of the means by which He could be "just and yet be the Justifier" of sinners? Give a short statement of the philosophy of the matter from this standpoint. Pages 460, 461

(56) Some have proclaimed that they do not see the Justice of God in compelling our Lord Jesus to be man's Redeemer. Do any Scriptures put the matter in this light? If not, how shall we view it? Page 462, par. 1

(57) We have seen that Jehovah cannot forgive sin-in the true sense of the word pardon-without consideration and without the satisfaction of Justice. We now inquire, Is it possible for our Lord Jesus, or for the disciples, or for us to pardon the transgressions of others? If so, how and why? Explain the difference between the rules which govern us and those which control the Almighty's course of action. Pages 462, 463, 464

(58) Since death is the wage of sin, what shall we say to the suggestion of some that every man pays his own death penalty when he dies? Explain the matter thoroughly. Page 464, par. 2

(59) Why is the Adamic death spoken of as a complete and not as an everlasting destruction? Pages 464, 465

(60) In what way does Universalism deny the Ransom? Pages 466, 467

(61) Why did God not make us in such condition that we could not sin? Page 467, par. 3

(62) What kind of worship does God desire? And does His plan contemplate His rejection of any other worship? Page 467, par. 3

(63) How will a permission of choice eventually operate for the best interests of all concerned? Page 468

(64) What kind of salvation has God tendered to the race? Are there terms connected with it and what are they? Page 468, par. 3

(65) Was the original trial of Father Adam a favorable one, a just one, and will the new trial secured for him and his race through our Savior's death be any the less just or fair or favorable? Page 469, par. 1

(66) Why did Christ die to save us from the curse? Page 469, par. 2

(67) Explain the Scripture, "God will have all men to be saved," and the other Scripture, "So all Israel shall be saved." Is either of these salvations eternal? Give a full statement of what each implies. Page 469, par. 3

(68) Why does God will that our race shall be saved from the blindness of ignorance and superstition which came through the great Adversary's machinations and human weaknesses? Page 469, par. 3, last part

(69) Since we read that Christ died, "The Just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God," should we understand this to mean that Justice is obligated to recover man from all that was lost in Adam? Give the reasons for the answer. Page 470

(70) Does Justice have anything to do with mankind's restoration, except as the Redeemer makes application of His merit-now as Advocate for the Church and in the Millennium as Mediator for the world? Page 471, Page 472, par. 1

(71) What force is there in the expression that "there is no name given under heaven or amongst men whereby we must be saved" except the name of Jesus? Show how this is so and why this is so, connecting the same with the Divine Plan of Salvation in its world-wide application. Page 472, par. 2

(72) If all the world's affairs will be in the hands of the Mediator of the New Covenant, what shall we understand to be His mind, His will, His good pleasure, respecting those for whom He will make mediation? Pages 473, 474, par. 1

(73) Will God accept any less standard than perfection as the terms of eternal life? Page 474

(74) How will that item of our Lord's prayer be fulfilled which speaks of God's will being done in earth as in heaven? Page 475, par. 1

(75) Will the Restitution from sin and death conditions be effected instantaneously? If not, why not? Page 475, par. 2

(76) Give six reasons why a gradual process of Restitution, such as the Scriptures imply will be granted to man, will be more to their advantage than instantaneous Restitution or perfecting. Pages 475-477

(77) Give three reasons why a gradual Restitution Divinely provided will be the most advantageous arrangement possible for the redeemed. Pages 478, 479

(78) State the philosophical relationship between ransom and substitution. Pages 480, 481, par. 1

(79) Give illustrations of such substitution and ransom. Page 481, par. 2

(80) What thought of substitution has led to confusion? Explain the matter, showing the right and the wrong view of the question. Page 483, par. 1, 2

(81) Could the Divine Plan for human salvation have been different from what it is? Page 483

(82) What two lines of reasoning prove the wisdom of the Plan which God has adopted? Pages 484, 485

(83) How would any other Plan than the one adopted Ransom and Restitution, have affected the Gospel Church? Page 485, last par.

(84) May we not expect that time will show that every feature of the Divine Plan has been most wise and helpful? Page 486

STUDY XVI

THE MINISTRY OF RECONCILIATION OR AT-ONE-MENT

- (1) What is signified by the Ministry of Reconciliation? Page 487
- (2) Who participate in this ministry? Page 487
- (3) Is this Reconciliation a feature of the Millennial Age or is there a feature of it now in operation? Cite a Scripture which declares that the Church was reconciled to God. Page 487, par. 2
- (4) When we read that God was in Christ reconciling the world to Himself, should we here differentiate between the Church which accepts the reconciliation through faith, and the world which is to be reconciled or brought into harmony with God by the great Mediator during the Millennium? Page 487
- (5) What constitutes authority to act as a minister or servant of the Atonement between God and the world? Page 487, last par.
- (6) To whom may these ministers or servants tell of the grace of God operating through Christ for the forgiveness of sins? What is there in this connection which operates disadvantageously, hindering the servants from bearing record to all mankind? Pages 488, 489
- (7) Will the opening of the blind eyes and unstopping of the deaf ears during the Millennium permit these servants of reconciliation to do a more effective work--to a larger number--to all the families of the earth? Page 490

**BEREAN QUESTIONS
ON SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES VI**

The New Creation

**BEREAN QUESTIONS ON
SCRIPTURE STUDIES
SERIES VI**

**STUDY I
THE NEW CREATION**

(1) What is signified by the opening sentence of the Bible, "In the beginning God created," etc.? And are there other beginnings recognized in the Bible? If so, what? Page 17, par. 2

(2) Does the Genesis account relate to the creation of our earth? If not, why not? And what are the limitations of the creative work as recorded in Genesis? Page 18, par. 2

(3) Does the word day apply invariably to the twenty-four-hour periods generally so called? If not, describe other uses of the term day in the Scriptures and give citations. Page 19, par. 1

(4) How may we be sure that the Genesis days do not signify solar days, as in the more common usage of the word? Page 19, par. 1

(5) Should we understand that all of the days of the creative week are of uniform length? And if we ascertain the length of one of those days, would we be justified in assuming that the others were of similar length? Page 19, par. 2

(6) If we were to estimate those creative days as of seven thousand years each and the entire creative week as of forty-nine thousand years, how would these figures compare with the usual estimation of geologists? Page 19, par. 2

(7) What had Professor Dana to say on this subject? What were his opinions of "scientific guesses"? And how much must we suppose the writer of Genesis understood of the full import of his words? Page 20, par. 1, 2, 3

(8) Which is more logical, to believe as science teaches, that a blind and intelligent force is operative in the development of our planet, of which we can learn only by comparisons and guesses, or to suppose the manifestation a part of the Divine handiwork showing forth Divine wisdom, order and arrangement, and these items of the Divine Program revealed to us by a gracious Creator who foreknew the infinite longings of our minds? Page 20, par. 4

(9) Summarize the views of the Higher Critics and Evolutionists respecting creation. Page 21

(10) Do we object to Mr. Darwin's theory because he was a foolish man or on what grounds? And what can we say of his theory and of his test respecting pigeons, etc? Page 22, par. 1, 2

(11) What great error has helped to confuse Bible students and how should we understand the formation of our earth's crust in various layers of clay and rocks, evidently deposited in a liquid or plastic form? Page 22, par. 3

(12) Has God revealed anything respecting the manner in which the atoms of matter composing our earth were brought together? Or is there anything in the Bible to answer this question? Page 23, par. 2

(13) What is signified by basic, igneous rocks, and what does their location deep under the earth's surface indicate? And what do the higher layers of water-laid rocks and clays imply? Page 23, par. 3

(14) Explain in harmony with the Genesis account how the firmament or expanse or atmosphere surrounding our earth must have been formed and whether or not it probably required considerable lapse of time. Page 23, par. 3; p 24, par. 1

(15) Explain the process by which the various strata of clay and sand, etc., were piled upon the igneous rocks, which evidently once had been in the molten condition. Tell why they were called rings and explain their influence. Page 24, par. 1, 2

(16) What must have been the condition of the earth during the long period in which the rings or water canopies were concentrating towards the poles before breaking in deluges? Was the flood in Noah's day due to the breaking of one of these ring-canopies. and what must have been its effect? And what are the evidences or proofs corroborative? Page 25

(17) What say Professor Wright and Sir J. W. Dawson on the subject, as reported in the New York Journal? Pages 26,27

(18) Did the flood of Noah's day come at just the right time to fit with Divine Providence respecting humanity, and does this prove to us Divine foreknowledge and arrangement in respect to man's affairs?

(19) What conclusions may we draw from the frozen mammoth of Eastern Siberia? Pages 28, 29

(20) From the standpoint we have assumed, how shall we divide the creative week into four distinct parts? Specify these parts. Page 29, par. 3

(21) What testimony loyal to the Bible does Prof. Silliman offer respecting the structure of our planet? Page 30, par. 1

(22) Quote Prof. Dana's comment on creation and the wisdom displayed in the order of creation, as outlined in Genesis. Page 30, par. 2, 3

(23) Give a brief synopsis of the events of the first creative epoch-day and show the harmony between this and the Scriptural declaration, "The Spirit of God was brooding over the face of the waters. And God said, Let there be light, and there was light." Page 30, par. 4; Page 31, par. 1

(24) Give a brief synopsis of the events of the second creative epoch-day, "Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters," etc. Page 31, par. 3; Page 32, par. 1

(25) Briefly summarize the events of the third creative epoch-day, "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together in one place and let dry land appear. And it was so." Pages 32, 33

(26) Did the events of these great epoch-days overlap each other, or how can we view this matter, the falling of the rings, etc? Page 34, par. 1

(27) Why was not the light of the sun, moon, and stars seen until the fourth day, and what were the advantages and disadvantages of the cloudy, steamy conditions prevalent before? Page 34, par. 1

(28) Explain the lapping of one epoch or day upon another and show how much was accomplished during the first four epoch-days of twenty-eight thousand years. Page 34, par. 2

(29) In the record of the fifth creative epoch-day God said, Let the waters swarm with living creatures, etc., and He created great whales and every living creature with which the waters swarm after their kind, and every winged fowl after its kind. Does not this seem to imply that creation was carried on along Evolutionary lines to an extent-in the development of various kinds or species? Page 35, par. 2

(30) And is there any evidence that these kinds did not thus reach a fixity of perfection from which they can evolve no further? Explain the entire proposition. Page 35

(31) To what scientific period does the fifth creative epoch-day correspond? Page 30, par. 1

(32) In the description of the work of the sixth creative epoch-day does the expression, "Let the earth bring forth the living creature after its kind," etc., imply an evolutionary process up to a certain point and the establishment thereby of a fixed species? Page 37, par. 1

(33) Give a description of the condition of things in the sixth day and demonstrate if by then the earth was more prepared than previously for the different kinds of animals, etc., brought into existence. Page 36, par. 3

(34) How many kinds or orders of lower animal life do we find, and how may these be described? Page 36, par. 3

(35) What is the final work of the sixth creative epoch-day accomplished at its close? Page 37, par. 2

(36) In view of the evidences, should we or should we not presume that a measure of Evolution operated for the creation of man and the bringing of him up to a fixity of species or kind, as it operated with the lower animals? Page 37, par. 4

(37) Cite evidences showing that in man's creation different expressions entirely are used from those in connection with the development of plant life and the lower animal life. Page 38, par. 1-3

(38) How shall we explain the two different accounts of creation, the second beginning Genesis 2:4? Page 38, par. 4

(39) Explain why elohim or gods are mentioned in connection with the first account of man's creation, and Jehovah in connection with the second account. Page 38, par. 5

(40) Why is it not said of men, as of the beasts of the field, "Let the earth bring forth," nor as of the sea creatures, "Let the sea swarm"? Why is man mentioned as a direct creation and one individual? Page 39, par. 2

(41) What are we to understand to be signified by the statement that man was created in God's image? Does this image relate to the elohim or to Jehovah? State what difference this would make, and why? Page 39, par. 2, 3

(42) Is this issue between modern scientific thought along Evolutionary lines and the Bible teaching considerably in harmony, or are they directly opposed to each other? If so, state how and why. Page 79, par 3

(43) Does anything, aside from the Genesis records, support the theory of man's creation as a perfect being? Page 40, par. 1

(44) Does the fact that our Lord Jesus is declared to be a corresponding price for man imply that the man to whom he corresponded was perfect, or that he was next to a monkey? Page 40, par. 2

(45) Does the fact that the Bible teaches that the hope of mankind is restitution or resurrection-raising up, up, up, out of sin and death conditions-seem an evidence or proof that man must have been up before he fell and is now down beneath his original condition in order that restitution might profit him? Page 40, par. 3

(46) How does the Bible teaching of restitution comport with the Evolution theory, and what conclusion must Bible students reach on the subject from the testimony of Acts 3:19-21? Page 40, par. 4

(47) Is there any Scriptural foundation for the claim of some that original sin consisted in sexual intercourse on the part of our first parents? Give a full Scriptural analysis to this question. Page 41, par. 1, 2

(48) How should we regard the suggestions of some that the Scriptures mislead us into thinking of Adam as the first "of the earth, earthy"? What answer shall we give to those who urge a pre-Adamite race of man and who claim to find proofs of their hypothesis in various strata of the earth's surface, some of which they attribute to a period long before Adam's creation? Give Scriptural proof texts in contradiction to this theory and show their consistency with scientific facts. Page 42

(49) State the views of Profs. Stokes, Bennett, Beale, Virchow and Barraude respecting the answer of geologists to the theory that man was developed from the lower orders of animals. Page 43, par. 1

(50) Read to the class an extract from "The Meeting Place of Geology and History," by Sir J. W. Dawson, LL. D., F. R. S.

(51) Prof. Pasteur is recognized as having been a great bacteriologist. Did he favor the Darwinian theory or not? Quote something from him pertinent to the subject. Page 44, par. 1, 2

(52) Quote the views of the Russian savant, Prof. Virchow, respecting the Darwinian theory of man's evolution from lower animal species. Page 44, par. 3

(53) Should we consider the unscriptural theories of Prof. Darwin and those who follow his suggestions as wise and logical, or otherwise? What proofs can be adduced to prove that humanity four thousand years ago no more had tails than we have-nor different toes and thumbs? Page 45, par. 2

(54) What should be the attitude of the Lord's people in respect to these evolutionists propositions of our day which are discrediting the Bible in the eyes of the learned? Page 45, par. 3

(55) In view of what we have already seen respecting these creative epochs styled in the Scriptures "days," what can we say of the Sixth Day, which we are now considering? When was its beginning and when its close? What would be the date of its close, counting from the beginning of the ordering of creation-the putting in order of the earth, the time of whose creation is not stated but whose setting in order is being accomplished during the seven great epoch-days? Summarize the matter. Page 45, par. 4

(56) We come now to the examination of the great Seventh Day of the creative period. Does it have an evening and a morning?

(57) What should we expect of this Seventh Epoch-Day as viewed in the light of our findings respecting the six previous epoch-days and what is signified by the statement that Jehovah God rested from his creative work during this Seventh Epoch-Day? Page 46, par. 2, 3

(58) What has our Lord Jesus to do with this Seventh Epoch-Day and the Father's cessation from creative work? Why did the Father rest? Will the Son undertake the completion of the Father's work? If so, why was it thus left to him? Make the entire matter clear. Let all of the class express themselves on this important question and have clearly in mind the matter of its great importance in God's Plan and therefore in the understanding of it. Pages 47, 48

(59) Did this resting on the part of the Great Creator from further creative work and from actively rescuing His creatures from sin and its penalty imply a lack of love on His part? Or how shall we understand it? Page 49, par. 1

(60) What can we know respecting the period in which the Creator rests from His creative work? In other words, according to the Scriptures, how long will this Seventh Epoch-Day last and how do we reach information on the subject? Page 49, par. 2

(61) May we be sure that our Creator's expectations respecting the ultimate outcome of His purposes regarding the earth will be realized? Can we be sure that the Redeemer will accomplish all that the Father intended? Page 49, par. 2

(62) Quote some Scriptures showing the ultimate victory of Messiah and the accomplishment of the Divine purpose. Page 49, par. 2; Page 50, par. 1

(63) What grounds have we for assuming that the whole period in which God has been ordering the earth and developing it from the inert, void mass at the beginning down to the Paradisaical condition at the close of the Seventh Day will be in all a period of 49,000 years-seven great days of 7,000 years each? Page 50, par. 2

(64) Give a brief outline of this creative epoch from the Scriptural standpoint. Quote Scriptures applicable to the earliest beginning of the creative power, and other Scriptures showing the glorious consummation at the end of these seven great days. Page 51, par. 1; Page 52, par. 1, 2, 3

(65) Does the first chapter of Genesis conflict with scientific discoveries, or merely with the theories of some scientific gentlemen? Quote the views of Prof. G. F. Wright, D. D., LL. D., on this subject and discuss these. Page 52, par. 5, 6

(66) Is the Genesis account compatible with scientific facts? Do not these facts corroborate the Genesis records rather than conflict with the Divine record? What does Prof. Wright say for himself on this subject and what does he give as the opinion of the great geologist, the late Prof. J. D. Dana of Yale College? Page 52, par. 6

(67) We have seen that the Genesis record does not attempt to explain the creation of the earth as respects its matter that the Genesis account merely relates that there was such a beginning and that the matter was created by God, but tells nothing whatever of the time of its creation, nor concerning how long a period elapsed before the ordering work of the seven epoch-days began. Does this view appeal to others? Read to the class a quotation on the subject. Page 53, par. 1

(68) The Genesis record shows a progressiveness in the matter of bringing forth of vegetable and animal life; in part, perhaps, an evolutionary process. Our contention is merely as respects man's creation--that it was a distinctly separate work and in no sense an evolutionary process. What is the main point and argument of Prof. Darwin and his evolutionary followers? Read to the class what Prof. Wright has to say on this subject. Page 53, par. 2; Page 54, Page 55, par. 1

(69) Let another read Prof. Wright's suggestions as respects the difference between human reason and animal instinct. Page 55, par. 4

(70) Let another read to the class Prof. Wright's comment on man's capacity for religion in contrast with the incapacity of the brute. Page 55, par. 5; Page 56, par. 1, 2

(71) Who discovered the principle of "natural selection"? What does Prof. Wright remark respecting his findings and respecting the disposition of humanity to wear clothing and use tools and respecting his musical capacity, etc., etc.? Page 56, par. 3, to Page 58

STUDY II

Study II THE NEW CREATION

- (1) What terms are Scripturally applied to the Church of the Gospel age and its ultimate members? Page 59
- (2) Why have these terms not been appreciated by the majority of Christians? Page 59
- (3) May we suppose the popular misconstructions of the Divine Word to be intentional? If not, how may we account for them? Page 60, par. 1, first half
- (4) What were the "Dark Ages," and why so called? Page 60, par. 1
- (5) What has been the difficulty amongst the followers of the Reformers during the past three centuries? Page 60, par. 2, first part
- (6) What divinely appointed guides should the Church recognize and follow? Page 61
- (7) What assistance should the Church now expect and accept from human instrumentalities? Page 61
- (8) Give a resume of previous studies, leading up to our present topic, the New Creation. Page 61, par. 1
- (9) Does the creation of various orders of beings signify a dissatisfaction on the part of the Creator? Page 62, 7th line to end of par.
- (10) Will there exist jealousies or covetousness among the creations on the several planes of being? Page 62, par. 1
- (11) When Jehovah purposed the New Creation, what did He determine respecting those who should constitute its members? Page 63, par. 1, first part
- (12) Why are these "New Creatures" not created on the Divine plane, and subsequently tried and tested? Why so separate and distinct from all others? Page 63
- (13) Trace the philosophy of the Divine arrangement for the selection of the New Creation. Page 64
- (14) What was the Divine, pre-arranged privilege and test imposed upon the "Only Begotten"? Page 65, par. 1
- (15) What was the exceeding great reward, "the joy that was set before" our Redeemer? Page 65, par. 2
- (16) Why are the "brethren" of Christ selected from among the human creation, rather than from others? Page 66, par. 1
- (17) What fact in the New Testament writings has caused many to infer, contrary to the Scriptures in general, that God's purposes are the same with respect to all mankind? Page 67, par. 1
- (18) What are the "two salvations," and what confusion of thought results from failure to recognize the difference between these? Page 67, par. 2
- (19) Aside from making their own calling and election sure, what two-fold work have the prospective New Creation to do in connection with the human family? Page 68, par. 1
- (20) Explain why no other class of beings could be found so well adapted to ruling and blessing the world. Page 69, par. 1
- (21) Is the work of uplifting, ruling, blessing, and judging mankind the entire mission of

the New Creation? Page 69, par. 2

(22) Although the Scriptures do not explicitly declare the future activities of the New Creation, what may we reasonably infer or anticipate regarding them? Page 70, par. 1, 2

(23) What constitutes these New Creatures "priests"? Page 71, par. 1, first part

(24) What represents the new nature of these priests, and how is the victory of the New Creature attained? Page 71, par. 1

(25) Explain in detail how the Aaronic priesthood of Israel typified (the present condition of) the New Creation, and Melchizedek, their future priesthood. Page 72, top of page, par. 1

(26) Mention the apparent reason why the intimate relationship between the Only Begotten and the elect Church is so frequently referred to under various figures, and explain the significance of the "top-stone," as a figure. Page 72, par. 2

(27) Explain the "temple" figure. Page 73, par. 1

(28) Explain the beautiful illustration of the "human body with its various members." Page 73, par. 2

(29) Give numerous other figures showing this relationship of Christ and the Church.

(30) What is perhaps the most perfect and complete figure of our Master's interest in and love for His brethren? Explain in detail. Page 74, par. 1

(31) When the Lord comes in the close of this age, who only will be accepted as his Bride? Page 75, par. 1

(32) Quote several comforting and encouraging Scriptures which declare the Divine supervision over even the humblest member of the New Creation. Page 75, par. 2

(33) Explain in detail the illustration of natural birth in its relation to the spiritual birth of the New Creation. Page 76, par. 1

(34) Show briefly how the Scriptures clearly distinguish between the New Creatures and the human family in general, especially with respect to (1) the Atonement Sacrifice, and (2) to the trials and difficulties of life. Page 77, par. 1

(35) What will be the **test of membership** in the New Creation? Page 78, par. 1

(36) In order to **abide in Christ**, what more than the mere making of a consecration is necessary? Explain fully. Page 78, par. 2

(37) Why are the five senses of humanity in general not sufficient for the New Creation in matters of judgment? Page 79, par. 1

(38) Explain the so-called "sixth sense," or complete set of additional spiritual senses, granted these New Creatures. Page 80, par. 1

(39) By what name should the New Creation be known? Page 80, par. 2

(40) What manner of spirit has prompted Christians to take sectarian names in the past, and when did it first manifest itself? Page 81, par. 1

(41) To whom especially belong the chief praise and honor for the blessings that have come to us through the Apostles and other servants of the Lord? Page 82, top

(42) What should be our attitude toward the present division into various denominations? Page 82, 83

(43) In conclusion, what names should we avoid, and why? Page 83, par. 2, first part

(44) What names should we recognize and answer to, as consecrated Christians? Page 83, par. 2, last part

VOLUME VI
THE NEW CREATION

STUDY III
"THE CALL OF THE NEW CREATION"

- (1) Was the opportunity to become members of the New Creation offered to mankind in general? Page 85
- (2) Was the "calling" of the natural Israelites a "high" or "heavenly calling"? If not, to what were they called? Page 85
- (3) Where are **the terms** of the High Calling set forth? Page 86, top
- (4) Why could the Ancient Worthies have no part or lot in this New Creation? Page 86 ¶1
- (5) Give another reason why this High Calling could not begin before the death of our Lord Jesus. Page 86 ¶2, first part
- (6) What was the standing of the Apostles before the death and resurrection of Christ? Page 87, top
- (7) Explain the difference between calling men **to repentance** and inviting them to the High Calling. Page 87, top
- (8) Do the introductions to the various Epistles emphasize the exclusiveness of the Heavenly Call? Page 87
- (9) Upon what conditions shall we be made joint-heirs with Christ? Page 87 ¶2
- (10) Why are not many great, wise, or learned called? Page 88
- (11) Why are the conditions of acceptance more attractive to the more fallen members of the human family? Page 89 ¶1
- (12) Upon what two graces of character is God especially placing a premium in connection with the New Creation? Page 90 ¶1
- (13) To what high standard of character are the New Creatures called? Page 90 ¶2

(14) Is the Lord dealing with the imperfect flesh or with the new minds of these New Creatures? Page 91, top

(15) What should we expect the new mind to accomplish in controlling our mortal bodies? Page 91 ¶1

(16) What are some of the specifications and limitations as respects character in the New Creation? Page 91 ¶2

(17) Explain the difference between the "law of liberty" of the New Creation and the bondage of Israel to specific laws. Page 92 ¶1

(18) Is it an **easy** path that leads the New Creation to "glory, honor, and immortality"? Page 92 ¶2

(19) Are there several different calls during the Gospel age? Quote scripture to prove position taken. Page 92 ¶3

(20) Will there be a **call** to the World in the next age?

(21) Are those who will be of the Great Company referred to in Rev. 7:9-14? Page 93 ¶1

(22) Will these be members of the New Creation? If not, why? Page 93 ¶1

(23) Is this special call of the New Creation limited in time? And when did it begin? Page 94 ¶1

(24) When will this "acceptable time" come to an end? Page 94 ¶2, first part

(25) Would it be consistent with the Heavenly Father's character of Justice and Love to extend a single invitation which could not be made good, if accepted? Page 94 ¶2

(26) At what time did the general call cease? Page 95 ¶1

(27) Did the ceasing of the {general} "call" signify the end of all opportunity for admittance into joint-heirship with Christ? Page 95 ¶1

(28) What evidence may be considered as good proof of having been accepted of the Lord as prospective heirs with Jesus Christ by those who have consecrated since 1881? Page 96

(29) How does God call the New Creation? In what sense is Christ our Wisdom? What is the value of Wisdom in general? Page 96 ¶1

(30) Is our natural wisdom sufficient for us as New Creatures? Page 97 ¶1

(31) What conditions are essential in order to have a hearing ear for the "Wisdom from above"? Page 97 ¶2

(32) What important facts must be grasped, and how is Christ made our Wisdom before we can be justified? Page 98 ¶ 2nd - 18th lines

(33) Does Christ cease to be our wisdom at the time of our justification? Page 98 ¶ 18th line to end

(34) Explain the orderly operation of this "Wisdom from above." Page 98 ¶1

(35) How is gentleness manifested in this Heavenly Wisdom? Page 99 ¶1

(36) Explain the relationship of mercy and good fruits to "Wisdom from above." Page 99 ¶2

(37) How is heavenly Wisdom "without partiality"? Page 100 ¶1

(38) Why is this wisdom "without hypocrisy"? Page 100 ¶2

(39) How has God given us this Heavenly Wisdom through his Son and the members of his Body? Page 100 ¶3

(40) If Christ is our "Justification" what are the primary thoughts contained in the word **Justification**? Give an illustration. Page 101 ¶ top

(41) Apply this illustration to mankind. Page 101

(42) Since we as a race are all imperfect, and none can meet the requirement for himself or "his brother," explain how God has purposed to accept and deal with these unjust, imperfect beings in general. Page 102

(43) Explain the "Justification by faith" provided for the New Creation Page 102 ¶1 see also R4574 "Justification By Faith And Actually"

(44) How long does this reckoned or faith-justification hold good? Page 103 ¶1 & R4574 Page 87 ¶ 1st col.

- (45) Is Christ the cause or ground of our justification? if so, explain in detail the prevalent confusion respecting the ground or basis of our justification, giving Scriptural quotations Page 104 ¶1
- (46) How do we harmonize these apparently conflicting statements? Page 105 ¶2
- (47) Explain how we are "Justified by God's grace." Page 105 ¶2
- (48) How are we justified by Christ's blood? Page 105 ¶3
- (49) Why was the resurrection of Jesus Christ necessary to our justification? Page 106 ¶1
- (50) How is the Church justified **by faith**? Page 106 ¶2; R4574-5
- (51) Explain the difference between the faith necessary to vitalized Justification of the Church, and that which will be required of the world for **actual** Justification, in the Millennial age. Page 106 ¶3
- (52) What is the difference between our relationship to God through reckoned Justification and that of the world in the next age through actual Justification? Page 107 ¶1; R4579, 2nd col.
- (53) What is the object in granting this reckoned Justification to the Church in the present time? Page 108 ¶1
- (54) What do **works** have to do with our Justification, and are we **judged** according to our works? Page 108 ¶2
- (55) Give an illustration of the general operation of Justification by grace, by the blood, and through our faith, and the relation of works to the same. Page 109 ¶1
- (56) What kind of faith justified the Ancient Worthies? Page 110
- (57) Explain the difference between the justification of the Ancient Worthies and the justification during the Gospel age. Page 111 ¶1
- (58) What is the significance of justification to **life** (Romans 5:18) and how does it affect the New Creation? Page 111 ¶2

(59) What relation do the Ancient Worthies bear toward this justification to life? Page 111 ¶3; R4598

(60) Explain the principle underlying God's acceptance of our imperfect works. Page 112 ¶1

(61) Explain the difference between the test of faith and the test of works, showing to what ages they respectively apply. Page 113 ¶1

(62) Before whom is it necessary for the sinner to be justified? Explain why it is thus Page 114 ¶1

(63) Explain the different position of the Mediator with respect to sin and sinners. Page 114 ¶2

(64) If all of our Redeemer's merit was involved in imputing to believers what their sacrifices lacked to make them holy and acceptable, what can He do for the world? And will He similarly impute His merit to the world's account? Will the Millennial Kingdom or Mediatorial Kingdom or Emergency Kingdom for man's uplift be the result of the imputation of Christ's merit or on account of the actual satisfaction of justice? Page 115 ¶1

(65) Briefly explain the relation of the New Creation to the Abrahamic Covenant. Page 115 ¶2

(66) What is evidently the sole object of the Gospel age? Page 116 ¶1

(67) What blessing is enjoyed by those who are simply "justified by faith," and refuse to consecrate? Page 116 ¶2

(68) Explain how this class receive the grace of God in vain. Page 117 ¶1

(69) What is evidently the condition of the whole nominal "Christian World" in this respect? Page 117 ¶2,3

(70) Explain why the merely justified are unable to appreciate "the deep things of God." Page 118 ¶1

(71) Would it be reasonable to expect that these should receive special favor in the Millennial age? Page 118 ¶2

- (72) What three classes alone seem to be profited beyond the present life through this justification by faith? Page 119¶1
- (73) To whom will the Kingdom arrangements appeal most strongly at first? Page 119¶2
- (74) How is Christ made unto us Sanctification, and can any man sanctify himself aside from the merit of Christ? if not, explain why. Page 119¶3
- (75) Why is it necessary to "abide in Christ," and what is the significance of the text, "Our God is a consuming fire." in this connection? Page 120,121
- (76) What does sanctification signify, and upon what class alone is it enjoined? Page 121¶1
- (77) Explain God's order with respect to sanctification. Page 122 top
- (78) Will sanctification be required of the world in the Millennial age? Page 122¶1
- (79) While sanctification is a general principle for all God's creatures, to what class do the Scriptures especially apply this admonition? Page 123¶1,2
- (80) Explain the difference between the consecration of the Levites and that of the Priests, in the type, and give the antitypical application. Page 124¶1,2
- (81) Explain how a perfect compliance with the terms of our justification must lead us in the end to sanctification. Page 124¶3 to Page 125¶1
- (82) What is the position of those believers who refuse the call to sacrifice? Page 125¶2
- (83) Describe the two classes of antitypical Levites. Page 126¶1-3
- (84) What is the test that will confirm the Great Company as worth of the Levite's portion under the Kingdom? Page 127¶1,2
- (85) Who were Levi's three sons, and what were their positions with respect to the Tabernacle in the Wilderness? Page 128¶1
- (86) What four classes of justified humanity did these represent? Page 128¶2
- (87) State the respective order and rank of these antitypical Levites in the Kingdom. Page 129¶1

(88) Explain why the refusal of any to go on to consecration could not justly merit punishment? Page 129¶2

(89) Explain the antitypical significance of the Levites having no inheritance in the land of Canaan. Page 130¶2; R4655

(90) How did the types illustrate the fact that only the fully consecrated, spirit-begotten believers are counted members of the Great High Priest? Page 131¶1

(91) What did the anointing of the High Priest typify? Page 131¶2

(92) What did the holy anointing oil represent? Page 132¶1

(93) Why are the marks of sanctification in the New Creation not admired or approved by the world? Page 132¶2

(94) While sanctification has its two parts, God's and man's, what additional element is essential Page 133¶1

(95) Explain the operation of the Word, or "wisdom of God" through Christ, toward us as New Creatures, and our attitude toward it. Page 133¶2

(96) What is the blessed result of full consecration experienced by these New Creatures who appropriate the exceeding great and precious promises of God? Page 134¶1

(97) Explain how the experiences of the fully consecrated vary according to temperament. Page 134¶2

(98) If consecration does not signify human perfection, how can God accept our sacrifices? Page 136¶1; How does Christ impute to us His merit? Page 109

(99) What is our first and continual duty with respect to our imperfections in the flesh? Page 136¶2

(100) What effect will true sanctification have upon our lives? Page 137¶1

(101) What should be the mainspring of all our energies? Page 137¶1, last part

(102) Our Lord prayed, "Sanctify them through Thy Truth." What kind of Truth can produce the sanctification acceptable unto God? Page 137,138

- (103) What most excellent admonition along this line is given us by the Apostle Paul?
Page 139
- (104) How much emotion should be expected in Sanctification? Is there Scriptural reason for expecting unusual outward manifestations or emotions as a proof of our acceptance with the Lord? Page 140
- (105) Contrast the experiences of those consecrated persons who have been born of Christian parents with those of others not so favored. Page 141 ¶1 and Page 142 ¶1
- (106) What is evidently the Lord's intention in leaving so many things comparatively obscure to our human judgment? Page 142 ¶2
- (107) What is signified by "the opening of the eyes of our understanding," and how is this typified in the Tabernacle pictures? Page 143 ¶1
- (108) Since our feelings depend so largely upon our temperaments, how may we experience the perpetual blessing of the joys of faith? Page 143 ¶2
- (109) What is the cause of "earth-born" clouds, which sometimes come between the consecrated and their Lord? Page 144 ¶1,2
- (110) To what kind of diseases does the Psalmist refer saying, "Who healeth all thy diseases"? Psalm 103:2-5? And how are they healed? Page 145 ¶1
- (111) What mistake is frequently made by many New Creatures with respect to soul-sickness or disease? Page 145 ¶2
- (112) What course should properly be pursued in these cases? Page 146¶1; Page 147 ¶1
- (113) What three difficulties may be experienced by some New Creatures in coming to the Throne of Grace? Page 147 ¶2
- (114) What are the proper remedies for these difficulties? Page 148 ¶1
- (115) Mention another class of consecrated but spiritually diseased, and the prescribed remedy for this condition of things. Page 148 ¶2; Page 149
- (116) What should be the attitude of the other New Creatures toward those who "Walk disorderly"? Page 150 ¶1
- (117) How should the Lord's consecrated who are in a lean and starved condition be dealt with? Page 150 ¶2

- (118) Is consecration implied in acceptable justification? Page 151 ¶1
- (119) Is it possible under present conditions to go far along the path of justification without reaching the gateway of self-denial - full consecration unto death? Page 152 ¶1,2
- (120) What is the character of some of the by-paths outside this gateway of full consecration? Page 153 ¶1
- (121) In what way can the fullness of joy and peace which comes with the acceptance of Christ as our Redeemer be retained? Page 153 ¶2
- (122) Are those who refuse to consecrate immediately cut off from Divine favor? Page 153 ¶3
- (123) To whom only do the exceeding great and precious promises of God belong? Page 154 ¶1
- (124) May those who fail to consecrate properly continue to enjoy the privileges of prayer? Page 154 ¶2
- (125) What course should be pursued by any of these who desire further favor from the Lord? Page 155 ¶1,2
- (126) What should be done by any who are "feeling after God," yet not fully ready for a complete surrender to the will of God? Page 155 ¶3
- (127) In view of the fact that the "high calling" ended in 1881, what difference should this make with respect to the consecration? Page 156 ¶1,2
- (128) Mention one erroneous view of sanctification held by the "Holiness People." Page 157 ¶1,2
- (129) Explain the error of holding that the entire object of sanctification is the avoidance of sin. Page 158 ¶1
- (130) What is the thought contained in the word **redemption**? Page 158 ¶2
- (131) How was this redemption obtained and how does it apply to the New Creation? Page 159 ¶1

- (132) Explain the use of the word **Apolutrosis** in Luke 21:28 and Ephesians 4:30. Page 159 ¶2, first part
- (133) Explain Ephesians 1:7 and harmonize these two uses of the word redemption. P159 ¶2, last part
- (134) Explain Romans 3:24 and 8:20-23. Page 160 ¶1
- (135) How does believing on the Lord Jesus Christ give us "everlasting life"? Page 160 ¶2; Page 161 ¶1
- (136) In what manner are our Lord's sufferings, death and resurrection, identified with our redemption (deliverance), present and future? Page 161 ¶2,3

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES
VOLUME 6: THE NEW CREATION
STUDY 4: THE NEW CREATION PREDESTINATED

- (1) Explain the doctrine of Election as generally and erroneously set forth. Page 163
- (2) Briefly state the correct and Scripturally supported view. Page 164 ¶1
- (3) Have the non-elect suffered any injury by God's election of the New Creation? Give illustration. Page 164 ¶2
- (4) Distinguish between the "elect" and the "very elect." Page 165 ¶1
- (5) To what unfaithful class does the Scripture, 1 John 5:16, apply? Page 165 ¶2
- (6) How do the Apostles Peter and Jude describe this class? Page 166 ¶1
- (7) Why is it impossible to renew unto repentance the class mentioned in Hebrews 6:4-9? Page 166 ¶2
- (8) While there is **willfulness** on the part of both these classes, how do those referred to in Hebrews 10:26,27,31, differ from these just mentioned? Page 167 ¶1; Page 168
- (9) What class is referred to as the Great Company, and why do they fail to be of the "very elect"? Page 168 ¶2
- (10) Explain the parable of the Vine in connection the New Creation. Page 169 ¶1
- (11) Is it **sufficient** that we attain a place among the true branches of the vine? If not, what more is necessary? Page 169 ¶2
- (12) Mention other elections in the past, brought to our attention through the Scriptures, and name the chief difference between these and the election of the New Creation. Page 170
- (13) Did any of these elections in any sense apply to the everlasting future of any individuals? Page 171 ¶1
- (14) Explain the types of Jacob and Esau with respect to election. Page 171 ¶2
- (15) What is the proper thought in the statement, "Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I **hated**"? (Rom. 9:13) Page 172 ¶1
- (16) Cite a notable instance of God's exercise of authority in the affairs of mankind in general. Page 173 ¶1
- (17) Give scientific and Scriptural illustrations of different methods of carrying out the death penalty. Page 173 ¶2; Page 174 ¶1
- (18) In his election or selection of individuals and nations in the past ages, did God coerce their wills? Page 174 ¶2
- (19) Explain Jehovah's statement regarding Pharaoh, "For this very purpose have I raised thee up." Page 175 ¶1
- (20) How did God "harden Pharaoh's heart"? Page 175 ¶2
- (21) Quote several scriptures which declare God's election of the nation of Israel. Page 176 ¶1
- (22) Briefly outline how the election passed from natural to spiritual Israel, as described by the Apostle in Romans 9-11. Page 177 ¶1
- (23) Name the features of the original election which still remain with natural Israel. P178 ¶1
- (24) Explain the significance of God's grace or favor in its relation to the elect New Creation. Page 178 ¶2
- (25) Does 1 Peter 1:2, or any other scripture, teach a Divine foreknowledge respecting the **individuals** composing the elect Church? Page 179 ¶1

- (26) Apply illustration of the "King's Own" to the New Creation. Page 179 ¶2
- (27) To what were these foreknown ones (Rom. 8:29) predestinated? To escape eternal torment? Page 180 ¶1,2
- (28) What is God's purpose in calling the New Creation, and what qualifications does He require? Page 181
- (29) Explain why Romans 8:28-30 is so generally misunderstood and give the proper interpretation of this passage. Page 182 ¶1,2
- (30) Paraphrase the Apostle's argument in Romans 8:31,32. Page 183
- (31) What is the argument in Romans 8:33,34? Page 184 ¶1
- (32) Is it possible for anything, or any other creature, to separate us from the love of God and our Redeemer? Page 184 ¶2
- (33) Who alone can separate us from that love?
- (34) In the "making of our calling and election sure" what three important steps belong to God? Page 185 ¶1
- (35) What important steps must be taken by the elect? Page 185, ¶2
- (36) How may we **analyze** the **heart-likeness** to God's dear Son? Page 186 ¶1
- (37) Show how the fruits of the Spirit shown in Gal. 5:22,23 are but different manifestations of **Love**. Page 186 ¶2
- (38) What was our attitude in starting upon the race-course for the prize of the High Calling? Page 186 ¶3; Page 187 ¶1, first part
- (39) How does our experience in the race differ from our Lord's? Page 187 ¶1 last part
- (40) If we divide the race-course into four quarters, what would be our attitude toward the Mark (**love**) in the **first** quarter? Page 187 ¶2
- (41) What is our attitude when nearing the **second** quarter? Page 187 ¶3
- (42) How do we designate the **third** quarter? Page 188 ¶1
- (43) What is the **fourth** or final quarter mark of our race? Page 189 ¶1
- (44) What is the **climax** of perfect love, and **when** should we expect to reach it? Page 190 ¶1, first part
- (45) When will our experiences begin to correspond with our Lord's? Page 190 ¶1, last part
- (46) What will be the nature of the temptations or testings **after** we have reached the mark? Page 190 ¶2
- (47) Name some of the evidences that we are the children of God. Page 191 ¶1
- (48) How should we recognize each other as members of the New Creation? Page 191 ¶2
- (49) What warnings and encouragements are found in Matt. 24:24? Page 191 ¶3; Page 192
- (50) Cite a good illustration of the necessity for **effort** and **overcoming** in the character-building required of the New Creation. Page 192 ¶2

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES
VOLUME 6: THE NEW CREATION
STUDY 5: THE ORGANIZATION OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) When will the organization of the new creation be complete, and how is it illustrated in the Scriptures? Page 195
- (2) In view of the foregoing, what shall we say about a temporary organization of the New Creation? Page 196 ¶1, first part
- (3) What is the character of the Divine arrangement with respect to this preparatory work, and why is the granting of liberty the best plan? Page 196 ¶1, last part, and ¶2, first part
- (4) Why has the simplicity of the organization of the Church by the Lord and the Apostles been regarded by many good persons as unsatisfactory and inadequate? Page 197 top
- (5) Taking Natural Israel as a type, should we expect to find a nominal as well as a real New Creation? Page 197 ¶1 first sentence
- (6) What judgment is permitted the New Creation as to the "wheat" and "tares", and has any "branch" in "the True Vine" the right to criticize, rebuke or otherwise prune any other "branch"? Page 197 ¶1; Page 198
- (7) How differently are such matters dealt with in human organizations? Page 198 ¶1
- (8) Explain what is signified by the "Mystery of God". Page 199 ¶1, first part
- (9) Describe its counterfeit, the "Mystery of Iniquity". Page 199 ¶1, last part; Page 200 ¶1
- (10) What course toward these "tares", or imitation New Creatures, has the Lord pursued and instructed His people to follow? Page 200 ¶2
- (11) When did the Mystery of Iniquity begin to work, and why did it not make much headway in the Early Church? Page 201 ¶1
- (12) What spirit led gradually to the organization of the great Anti-Christ? Page 201 ¶2
- (13) How has our great Adversary thwarted every fresh effort to reach the Truth since the Reformation period? Page 202 ¶1
- (14) Cite certain facts which prove conclusively that the Scriptures have been preserved in comparative purity, and that the systems claiming to have been organized by the Lord and his Apostles are totally different from the Church which they did organize. Page 202 ¶2 to Page 204 ¶2
- (15) Why has God permitted the world of mankind in general to exercise their mental and moral qualities according to their own inclinations? Page 204 ¶3
- (16) How has the Lord been dealing with "Christendom"? And how and when will he bring order out of confusion? Page 205 ¶1
- (17) What special feature of the Divine Plan characterizes "the ends of the Ages"? (1 Cor. 10:11) Page 205 ¶2
- (18) As originally instituted, who was the Head of the true Church? Page 206 ¶1, first part
- (19) What is meant by the "True Vine" and the "Vine of the Earth", and what are their respective fruits? Page 207 top
- (20) Did the Lord and the Apostles recognize any divisions in the Church, or were the various names applied to the church as a whole, and even to the smallest gatherings, intended as proper names? Page 207 ¶1
- (21) What Spirit led to the use of various unscriptural names during the Dark Ages? Page 207 ¶2
- (22) How many Apostles were chosen, and what were their names? Page 208 ¶1

- (23) Who was chosen by the Lord to succeed Judas, and what are the Scriptural proofs? Page 208 ¶2
- (24) What Scriptural evidence have we against "Apostolic Succession"? Page 209 ¶1
- (25) Why has the Church no reasonable need for more Apostles? Page 209 ¶2
- (26) How were the twelve Apostles selected by our Lord? Page 210 ¶1
- (27) What were doubtless some characteristics of the Apostles, and why were they chosen so early in our Lord's ministry? Page 210 ¶2
- (28) Is there any suggestion in Scripture that the Apostles were to be lords over the Church, or especially different in any respect from the other members of the Body? Page 211 ¶1
- (29) What was the character of their commission? Page 212 ¶1
- (30) What was the difference between the position of the Apostles previous to Pentecost, and their special powers of the Holy Spirit subsequent to that time? Page 212 ¶2
- (31) Did these "gifts" take the place of the "fruits" of the Spirit? Page 213, top
- (32) What was the purpose of the Lord's selection and instruction of the Apostles? Page 213 ¶1
- (33) Were the Apostles strong characters naturally? And what special privileges more than compensates for their lack of worldly wisdom and education? Page 213 ¶2; Page 214 ¶1,2
- (34) Why did the Lord specially reveal himself to the Apostles after his resurrection? Page 214 ¶3
- (35) Why was it necessary for the Apostle Paul to see the risen Lord, "as one born out of due time"? Page 215 ¶1, first half
- (36) For what reason may we suppose the Apostle Paul was granted such peculiar experiences, visions, etc.? Page 215 ¶1-3
- (37) Quote St. Paul's own testimony as to his Apostleship. Page 216 top
- (38) Was it the Lord's intention that the Apostles confine their efforts to the Jewish nation? Page 216 ¶1
- (39) Were the characters of the Apostles such as to inspire confidence in their testimonies? Page 217 ¶1, first part
- (40) In addition, what further Scriptural evidence should increase our confidence in their writings? Page 217 ¶1, last part
- (41) What was the three-fold character of the Apostolic inspiration as promised by the Lord in John 14:26; 16:13? Page 217 ¶2
- (42) What internal evidence in the Apostolic writings would contradict the thought of verbal inspiration? And how may we harmonize the different statements of the writers? Page 218 ¶1
- (43) How has the Lord's promise to guide the Church "into all truth" been fulfilled? Page 219 ¶1
- (44) What was the distinction between the Apostolic guidance and the experience of the prophets of olden times? Page 219 ¶2
- (45) How do we understand the Apostolic commission with respect to "binding and loosing"? (Matt. 18:18) Page 220 ¶1
- (46) How do we interpret Matt. 16:15-18, "Upon this rock will I build my Church"? Page 220 ¶2
- (47) Explain how Peter used "the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven." Page 221
- (48) What Scriptural evidence is there that the Apostles were to be not only teachers, but also prophets or seers? Page 222,223

- (49) While assured of the Apostles' inspiration and their guidance by the Holy Spirit, how can we explain Peter's denial of our Lord? Page 223 ¶4,5
- (50) Did the Apostolic office bring with it perfection of every thought and action? Page 224 top, and ¶1
- (51) Did Peter's "dissembling" on one occasion affect his usefulness as an Apostle? Page 224 ¶2
- (52) What reply shall we make to the objection that the Apostles expected the Lord's second advent during their lifetime, and were therefore untrustworthy in their teachings? Page 225 ¶1,2
- (53) What shall we say to the objection that Paul's teaching and practice with respect to circumcision did not agree? Page 226 ¶1,2
- (54) How explain the Apostle Paul's course recorded in Acts 21:20-26? Page 227-229
- (55) Were the Apostles ordained to be lords or rulers, or in any manner the vicars or substitutes of Christ in their relation to the other members of the Body? Page 229 ¶3,4
- (56) Were the Apostles ever regarded as lords by the early Church, or did they assume such dignity? Page 230 ¶1
- (57) Were the actions and experiences of the Apostles such as would be expected of lords? Page 230 ¶2
- (58) Did the Apostles counsel or encourage any other members of the Church to such aspirations? Page 231 ¶1,2
- (59) What were the respective attitudes of the Apostles and the other members of the Church toward each other? Page 232 ¶1
- (60) Why were the disciples at Berea especially commended by the Apostle Paul? Page 232 ¶2
- (61) Was this method of proving the Gospel also approved by our Lord? Page 233 ¶1 first part
- (62) What is the proof of Divine inspiration in the teaching of the Lord and the Apostles, the Law and the Prophets? Page 233 ¶1 last part, and ¶2
- (63) What is the general thought of Christendom with respect to the organization of the Church, and what is the character of the Divine arrangement in contrast with this? Page 234 ¶1
- (64) In showing forth the Divine arrangement, should we consider ecclesiastical history? Page 234 ¶2 first sentence
- (65) In examining the Bible account of the Church's organization, how shall we regard the Old Testament with its types? Page 234 ¶2 - Page 235
- (66) In looking to the New Testament for direction respecting the organization and rules of the Church in her trial state, what must we keep constantly in mind? Page 235 ¶1
- (67) What Scriptural illustration (1 Cor. 12) beautifully illustrates this entire subject? Page 236 ¶1
- (68) What conclusion do we draw from this illustration as to the necessity for stringent rules in the Lord's organization of the Church? Page 236 ¶2
- (69) Who is the Superintendent of affairs in the Church? Page 237 ¶1,2
- (70) Should those who fulfill the more responsible positions in the Body be able to produce evidence of their Divine appointment? Page 237 ¶3
- (71) Do we find the same variety of members in the Church now as were necessary in the early Church? Page 238 ¶1 first part

- (72) When and how did the "gifts" of the Spirit cease? Page 238 ¶1 last part
- (73) What did the Apostle mean when he said, "Covet earnestly the best gifts, and yet show I unto you a more excellent way"? (1 Cor. 12:31) Page 238 ¶2
- (74) Where do we find another Scriptural lesson concerning the oneness of the Church as one Body of many members, and the object of special service on the part of some members? Page 239 ¶1
- (75) Is this illustration of the Apostle that of a fully developed human body? Page 239 ¶2
- (76) While unity of faith is desirable, upon what is the idea of unity based? Page 240 ¶1 first half
- (77) What are two essentials upon which unity must be demanded? Page 240 ¶1 last half
- (78) Should we expect and look for a continuance of the Lord's gifts to the Church in respect to prophets, pastors, teachers? Page 241 ¶1
- (79) Why should force not be used in an attempt to unify the members of the Church? Page 241 ¶2
- (80) What lessons may the antitypical "Royal Priesthood" learn from the typical priesthood? Page 242 ¶1,2
- (81) Should mental or physical deformities in any member, unfitting him for public service, hinder his spiritual development or recognition as possessing full rights at the Lord's table and at the Throne of Heavenly grace? Page 243 ¶1 first half
- (82) Who are to be regarded as "Elders" in the Church? Page 243 ¶1 last half, and ¶2
- (83) What is the meaning of the word Bishop, and what is the relation between the terms bishop and elder? Page 244 ¶1
- (84) How is the term "general overseer" applicable to an elder in the Church? And what qualifications should be expected in such a one? Page 244 ¶2
- (85) What spirit generally led to Papacy and later to sectarian and unscriptural divisions into clergy and laity? Page 245 ¶1
- (86) While all elders are caretakers, what various services may they render according to individual qualifications? Page 245 ¶2
- (87) What does the word prophet strictly signify? Page 246 ¶1
- (88) What is the most essential qualification to eldership? Page 246 ¶2
- (89) What is the duty of every member of the Church with respect to the selection of leaders? Page 247 ¶1
- (90) Is it absolutely necessary for every Ecclesia to have a public servant? Page 248 ¶1
- (91) How should the self-seeking and the novices be regarded in selecting elders? Page 248 ¶2
- (92) What explicit advice is given by the Apostles Paul and Peter concerning the character, etc., of those who should be recognized as elders? Page 249 ¶1,2
- (93) Is there any limitation as to the number of elders in an Ecclesia? Page 249 ¶2
- (94) Is it essential that an elder be "apt to teach"? And does this necessarily imply ability for public speaking? Page 249 ¶3 first part
- (95) Should we expect the Lord to raise up public speakers in every Ecclesia? And if none are supplied, what should be the conclusion and our course of action? Page 250
- (96) How may elders, not so apt to teach, exercise other talents? Page 250 ¶1

- (97) What does the word Pastor signify? And how does it apply to an elder? Page 251 ¶1
- (98) What is the Scriptural injunction respecting "Elders that rule well"? (1 Tim. 5:17,18) Page 251 ¶2
- (99) What is the significance of the word Deacon? Page 252 ¶1
- (100) With the foregoing view of the subject, should we understand that no distinction as respects service obtained in the early Church? Page 252 ¶1
- (101) How is the word deacon specifically applied in the New Testament? Page 253 ¶1
- (102) Mention a notable example of the fact that deacons, while serving chiefly in temporal affairs, were not hindered from exercising their talents in other ways. Page 254 ¶1
- (103) What was the most marked characteristic of the early Church arrangement? Page 254 ¶2
- (104) What is the special Scriptural significance of "aptness to teach"? Page 255
- (105) How may we distinguish between teaching and preaching? Page 256 ¶1
- (106) What is the work of an evangelist? And how have present-day conditions changed the method of evangelization? Page 256 ¶2, Page 257
- (107) What Scripture implies that in a general sense all members of the New Creation should be able to teach and that teaching is not limited to a clerical class? Page 257 ¶2
- (108) Does James 3:1 mean that none of the Church should become teachers? If not, what does it mean? Page 258 ¶1
- (109) Explain Matthew 5:19 in this connection. p 258 ¶2
- (110) In view of other Scriptures and the experiences of life, is the accepted translation of 1 John 2:27, 20 correct? Page 259 ¶1
- (111) What thoughts are suggested by the context, beginning with verse 18? Page 259 ¶2
- (112) What is evidently the Apostle's thought with respect to verse 27? Page 260 ¶1,2
- (113) What is the special significance of the word "unction" in verse 20? And how was this typified? Page 261 ¶1
- (114) Of what is this unction an evidence to ourselves and to others? Page 261 ¶2
- (115) What is therefore the conclusion with respect to the necessity for teachers? Page 262 ¶1,2
- (116) Do the Scriptures teach a machine-like faith and acceptance of every doctrine? Page 263 ¶1
- (117) On the other hand, does the Word of God encourage a combative, fault-finding or debating spirit? Page 263 ¶2
- (118) What does the word "communicate" signify in Gal. 6:6? Page 264 ¶1
- (119) Is there any sex-discrimination with respect to eligibility for membership in the New Creation? Support your reply with Scripture quotations. Page 264 ¶3 first half
- (120) In view of explicit limitations placed upon woman's service in the church, how shall we harmonize this with the preceding statement? Page 265, top
- (121) Do the Scriptures indicate a lack of love on the part of our Lord, or of education or ability on their part, that such restrictions were placed upon women in the early church? Page 265 ¶1
- (122) How does woman appear to be used by the Adversary in misleading mankind? Page 265 ¶2

- (123) What natural endowment of woman may reasonably seem to unfit her for public service? Page 266 ¶1,2
- (124) How does this quality of approbateness become a snare to woman when exercised toward the public? Page 267 ¶1, first part
- (125) How is ambition to appear wiser than others a danger that besets man as well as woman? And what are the Apostle's warnings? Page 267 ¶1; Z'08-24
- (126) Does the foregoing signify that the sisters may never explain to others "the good tidings of great joy"? Page 267 ¶2
- (127) What is the Apostle's advice regarding woman's attitude in Church gatherings for worship and praise? Page 268 ¶1
- (128) To what kind of Church gatherings did the Apostle's restrictions evidently relate? Page 268 ¶2,3
- (129) Did the Apostle Paul favor the "woman's rights" idea? Page 269 ¶1
- (130) What argument on this subject can be drawn from Eph. 4:11, 12, noting the gender indicated in the Greek? Page 269 ¶2
- (131) Would it be considered "teaching" for a sister to quote the words of the Lord or the Apostles upon any subject under discussion, or to read or refer to recognized publications explanatory of the Scriptures? Page 270 ¶1
- (132) What is evidently the beautiful and appropriate symbolism of this Divine order in the Church, "let her be covered"? Page 270 ¶2
- (133) What was there in the dress of the High Priest and the under priests which typified this sex-distinction? Page 271 ¶1
- (134) Explain the Apostle's teaching with respect to the sisters wearing a head covering, as stated in 1 Cor. 11:3-7, 10-15. Page 271 ¶2
- (135) Was this a divine command? And are there good reasons for perpetuating this custom? Page 271 ¶3
- (136) Briefly summarizing, what are the liberties and the limitations of sisters in the Ecclesia? Page 272

STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES
VOLUME 6: THE NEW CREATION
STUDY 6: ORDER AND DISCIPLINE IN THE NEW CREATION

- (1) Although the entire Church throughout the world is one, how should each separate **Ecclesia** be considered, and conduct itself? Page 273 ¶1
- (2) How is each congregation to recognize all other Ecclesias, and expect the Lord to provide for the needs of the Church as a whole? Page 273 ¶2
- (3) While thus looking for special instruments to be used of the Lord, what should be the attitude of the Church toward all such and their teachings? Page 274 ¶1
- (4) What Scriptural authority for expecting one general channel of instruction at the Lord's second presence, and how does this affect the individual Ecclesias with respect to order, discipline, etc.? Page 274 ¶2
- (5) In the selection of elders for an Ecclesia, what should be the qualifications of those who attempt to express the mind of the Lord by voting? Page 275 ¶1
- (6) What is the significance of the word **ordain** in Acts 14:23? Page 276 ¶1
- (7) Is the same Greek word used by the Lord and the Apostles with respect to the ordination of the Apostles, and indeed of every member of the New Creation? Page 276 ¶2
- (8) What was the custom of the early Church? Cite two instances of this method. Page 276 ¶3
- (9) Is there no other word mentioned in the New Testament as signifying to give authority or permission to preach, as the word ordain is now generally used and understood? Page 277 ¶2 to Page 278 ¶3
- (10) What spirit is responsible for the division into "clergy" and "laity"? Page 278 ¶4, first part
- (11) Does the Lord recognize the elders alone as the Body of Christ, or has any elder the right to self-appointment, or to ignore the judgment of the Church as a whole in any matter? Page 279 top
- (12) Should any brother assume public duties without an election, and what is the special advantage to the whole Ecclesia in following this Scriptural method? Page 279 ¶1
- (13) Why are not these matters, so clearly scriptural, more generally understood and set forth? Page 279 ¶2
- (14) In view of there being no Scriptural limit to the period for which an elder should be elected, what course may be appropriately followed? Page 280 ¶1
- (15) What should determine the number of elders in any Ecclesia? Page 280 ¶2
- (16) In the event of none being found possessed of the Scriptural qualifications, what course should be pursued in choosing an elder? Page 281 ¶1
- (17) Who may vote for elders, or make nominations? And how should the latter be done? Page 281 ¶2
- (18) What disadvantage in voting by ballot for elders? Page 281 ¶3
- (19) So far as practicable, what proportion of votes should decide an election? Page 282 ¶1,2
- (20) Read carefully the Apostle Paul's address to the Elders of Ephesus (Acts 20:17-33) and show how his words set forth the general scope of the ministry to which each individual must adapt himself and his talents as a steward. Page 283
- (21) Quote several Scriptures which mention the laying on of hands in the Ecclesia, and explain each in its proper connection. Page 283 - 285

- (22) Do any of these texts signify permission or authority to preach?
- (23) Was a paid ministry the custom of the early church? Page 285 ¶4
- (24) Had our Lord's teaching been supplemented by appeals for money, how would they have been received? Page 286 ¶1
- (25) What spirit should prompt the ministers of the Gospel of Good Tidings Unto All Men? Page 286 ¶2
- (26) How reply to the argument that extremes of "large salaries or no salaries" should be avoided? Page 287 ¶1
- (27) What was the example set by the Apostle Paul with respect to salaries? Page 287 ¶2 to Page 288 top
- (28) What was the attitude of the Lord and the Apostles on this subject? Page 288 ¶1
- (29) Is there any Scriptural intimation that the elders serving the Church at home received salaries or expenses money? Page 288 ¶2
- (30) On the other hand is there Scripture forbidding the acceptance of such money, providing it was voluntarily offered by the Ecclesia? Page 288 ¶3
- (31) Explain how the foregoing Scripture teaches that the administration of discipline is not confined to Elders, but a function of the entire Church. Page 289 ¶1
- (32) In the event that any matter of difference cannot be settled by the two preliminary steps mentioned in Matthew 18:15-18, what course should be pursued by the elders? Page 289 ¶2 first half
- (33) What is the object of these proceedings on the part of the Ecclesia -- to punish the offender? Page 289 ¶2 last half
- (34) Should the transgressor refuse to obey the Ecclesia's decision, what further steps should be taken? Page 290 ¶1
- (35) Are the faults of the offender to be made public property during these proceedings, or afterward? Page 290 ¶2
- (36) Would this procedure give rise to frequent Church trials? Page 291 ¶1
- (37) What is unquestionably the cause of the majority of Church and family troubles? And what instructions have the New Creation concerning this important matter? Page 291 ¶2
- (38) In case the trouble does not cease after a personal appeal, and further proceedings become necessary, what course of action should be strictly followed by all concerned? Page 292 ¶1
- (39) What is the object of withdrawing fellowship from those who "walk disorderly"? Page 292 ¶2
- (40) What two principles are recognized by the Apostle in 1 Timothy 5:19 RSV? Page 293 ¶1
- (41) What should faithful Elders as well as other members of the New Creation expect, if they follow closely in the Master's steps?
- (42) Should hearsay evidence be considered at all? If not, what kind of evidence should be required? and what course of action followed? Page 293 ¶2 to Page 294 ¶2
- (43) What is the popular impression respecting a call to preach? Page 294 ¶3
- (44) How are all the members of the New Creation called to preach? Give Scriptural proof. Page 295 ¶1
- (45) With respect to teachers, what should the Church expect of the Lord, and how should self-seeking and ambitious brethren be regarded? Page 295 ¶2 to Page 296 ¶2
- (46) Distinguish between a proper and an improper ambition among the members of the New Creation. Page 296 ¶3, Page 297

- (47) Is 1 Thess. 5:14,15 applicable only to the Elders, or to the entire Church? Page 298 ¶1
- (48) How should we chiefly consider our own defects, rather than each other's? Page 298 ¶2
- (49) What method of reasoning should be used with the unruly? Page 298 P3
- (50) While sympathetically regarding disorderliness as perhaps inherited, should it be permitted to injure the Church or hinder the service to the Truth? Page 299 ¶1
- (51) Why is admonishing the special duty of the Elders? Page 300 ¶1
- (52) What is the application of 1 Thess. 5:12,13, in this connection? Page 300 ¶2
- (53) What condition would necessitate a public rebuke? and how and by whom should it be administered? Page 301
- (54) To what extent may the Church as a whole admonish the disorderly, or exclude them from the assembly? Page 302 ¶1 first half
- (55) What is the "sin unto death", how does it manifest itself, and what are the Apostle's injunctions to us respecting those who commit this sin? Page 302 ¶1 last half
- (56) How apply our Lord's words, "Let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican," to those who "walk disorderly"? Page 303
- (57) How shall the Elders and the Church in general follow this exhortation? Page 304 ¶1,2
- (58) How does the Lord regard the feeble-minded or faint-hearted ones, and what lesson does this teach us? Page 305 ¶1
- (59) How should the weak ones of the flock of God be recognized and cared for? Page 305 ¶2
- (60) How should the grandest of all graces, Patience, be exercised toward the groaning creation, as well as toward our fellow members of the New Creation? Page 306
- (61) Should we not have still more patience with our brethren in Christ? Furthermore, in dealing with our own selves? Page 307 ¶1
- (62) Is this exhortation, "See that none render evil for evil," of general or special application in the Church? Page 307 ¶2
- (63) How should we put into practice the Apostle's exhortation in Heb. 10:24? Page 308
- (64) What is the object of the assembling together of the New Creation? Page 309 ¶1
- (65) What illustration in nature suggests the necessity for assembling? Page 309 ¶2
- (66) Why are some of the Lord's people unappreciative of this precious privilege of assembling together? Page 310
- (67) What is the special significance of assembling **ourselves** together? Page 311 ¶1,2
- (68) Does this imply that outsiders are to be forbidden entrance to the meetings of the Church, if they manifest interest and a desire to come in? Page 311 ¶3
- (69) In the matter of meetings, are there any cast-iron rules or regulations laid down in Scripture? Page 312 ¶3
- (70) What was the character of the meeting in the early Church? Page 312 ¶2
- (71) What is the principle lesson taught in 1 Cor. 14 regarding the nature of meetings in the early Church? Page 313 ¶1
- (72) Was there then no preaching in the early Church? Page 313 ¶2

- (73) What four kinds of meetings do the spiritual interests of the Church seem to require? Page 314
- (74) Why is doctrinal instruction especially important to a proper faith and character development? Page 315 ¶1
- (75) In our study, how shall we distinguish between the doctrines of Christ and the doctrines of men? Page 315 ¶2
- (76) Why is there necessity for meetings where all may express themselves, however imperfectly, and opportunity given to ask questions? Page 316, 317
- (77) Should there be special meetings for the hearings of different views from those generally accepted by the Ecclesia? If so, why? Page 317 ¶1 to Page 318 ¶1
- (78) Why are devotional and testimony meetings especially needful to the rounding out and full development of the New Creature? Page 319 ¶1,2
- (79) What is there particularly helpful in mid-week testimony meetings? Page 320 ¶1
- (80) Give a detailed illustration of such a meeting. Page 321 ¶1
- (81) Why is order a necessity in these meetings, as well as in all others? Page 321 ¶2
- (82) Under what circumstances would preaching services seem advantageous? Page 322 ¶1
- (83) Describe in detail what is doubtless the most helpful meeting, next to a devotional one. Page 323 ¶1 to Page 325 ¶1
- (84) Explain the nature and object of meetings known as "Dawn Circles for Bible Study." Page 325 ¶2
- (85) While it is desirable that each reach a decision "in his own mind," is it reasonable to expect or demand that all should see exactly alike? Page 326 ¶1
- (86) How harmonize this view with the Apostle's exhortation that we "mind the same things"? Page 326 ¶1 to Page 327 ¶1
- (87) To preserve order in meetings for study, to whom only should questions and remarks be addressed? Page 327 ¶2
- (88) While unity of knowledge is desirable, what is still more important? Page 327 ¶3
- (89) What general advice respecting funeral arrangements is suggested? Page 328
- (90) Who are best qualified to conduct a funeral service, and if none such be found, may any brother, or even a sister, with propriety set forth the Truth about death, and our hopes for the future? Page 329 ¶1
- (91) What suggestions as to the order of such a service? Page 329 ¶1-3
- (92) Briefly state the general character and scope of a funeral discourse. Page 330 to 337 ¶1
- (93) What course should be followed with respect to the prayer immediately after the discourse, and in closing of the service, and at the grave? Page 338 ¶1-3
- (94) What changes should be made to suit the varying circumstances of the deceased? Page 338 ¶4,5
- (95) Why should public collections and the money question in general be avoided in assemblies of the Lord's people? Page 330 ¶1,2
- (96) Should this avoidance of collections and financial questions in the assembly be interpreted to discourage a spirit of generosity or cheerful giving? Page 340 ¶1 to Page 341 ¶1, first six lines
- (97) Are our time, talents, and influence more appreciated by the Lord than our money, and if so, what should be our course of action accordingly? Page 341 ¶1,2

(98) What thoughts respecting God, the great Giver, are suggested by the Scripture, "It is more blessed to give than to receive"? Page 341 ¶3 to Page 342 ¶1

(99) In proportion as we have fellowship with the Lord and partake of His Holy Spirit, what are our experiences as New Creatures? Page 342 ¶2

(100) How does this spirit of love, this desire to give, influence our every thought and action? Page 343 ¶1

(101) What lesson may we learn from the poor widow and her "two mites"? Page 344 ¶1

(102) Why is our consecration measured by our benevolences and self-sacrifices? Page 344 ¶2

(103) How shall we determine the Divine Will with respect to carrying out our consecration of our time, our money, our all? Page 345 ¶1

(104) Why did the Lord give the tithing system to the Jews and leave the New Creation without any such law? Page 345 ¶2

(105) As all the gold and silver are the Lord's, why does He permit His work to be in such condition as to need financial help from His consecrated people? Page 346

(106) What is our conclusion with respect to the money question? And should money be solicited or accepted from outsiders? Page 347

STUDY VII

THE LAW OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) What does the giving of a law imply on the part of the recipient? Why are penalties attached to a law? p. 349, par. 1, first 6 lines
- (2) How do we reason with respect to a law having been given Adam? And what was the sin of Eden? p. 349, par. 1, sixth to fourteenth line
- (3) What did the just sentence upon Adam imply with respect to his knowledge? And what did the absence of a Mediator evidence? p. 349, par. 1, fifteenth line to end
- (4) How was the Divine Law written in the perfect organism of Adam and Eve? And why were they without excuse for their sin? p. 350
- (5) What is the condition of mankind today as respects the original Divine likeness? p. 351, par. 1, first half
- (6) How can we account for the more or less crude conceptions of right and wrong among even the most depraved of the heathen? p. 351, par. 1, last half
- (7) What two kinds of laws prevail among mankind? P. 351, par. 2
- (8) How does this correspond with the Divine Law? p 351, par. 3; p. 352, par. 1
- (9) Why was it impossible for God to give the fallen race a Law of life? p. 352, par. 2
- (10) Where is the first intimation of an atonement and consequent release from the "prison house" recorded? and how fulfilled? p. 353, par. 1
- (11) To whom were still clearer promises stated as respects the blessing of the world, and what did this signify? p. 353, par, 2
- (12) Why did God place a special Law upon the Israelites? Why were the mediation of Moses and the typical sacrifices for sins necessary, and what does this teach with respect to the Law in Eden? p. 354, par. 1
- (13) Who was the only Jew who ever perfectly kept the Mosaic Law, and what double purpose did the Law Covenant serve? p. 354, par. 2

- (14) Although Jesus fulfilled it, what is the position of natural Israel with respect to the Law Covenant? p. 355, par. 1
- (15) What two forms of Divine Law were operative previous to the first advent? and what two classes were subject to these laws? p. 356, par. 1
- (16) Give a brief Scriptural summary of the Sinaitic Law, and who only kept this statement of the Divine Law? p. 356, par. 2
- (17) How did Jesus keep and fulfil the Sinaitic Law? p. 356, par. 3, first half
- (18) Was it love to God or love for His neighbor that required Jesus' self-sacrifice? p. 356, par. 3, last half
- (19) What two things were accomplished by Jesus' death? p. 357, par. 1, first eight lines
- (20) Make a distinction between these two things effected by Jesus' death. p. 357, par. I
- (21) Has the New Covenant, suretied by Christ's blood, gone into effect? p. 358, par. 1
- (22) Define the purpose and operation of the New Covenant as respects fleshly Israel and the world of mankind. p. 358, par. 2
- (23) What is the Law of the New Covenant? Does it differ from the original Divine standard? p. 359, par. 1
- (24) What is meant by re-writing the Law of God in the hearts of men? p. 359, par, 2
- (25) During the interim between the fulfilling of the Law Covenant and the inauguration of the New Covenant, is there any Covenant in force? p. 360, par. 1
- (26) What is this Covenant, and who are under it? p. 360, par. 2
- (27) Explain how the Apostle Paul clearly distinguishes between fleshly and spiritual Israel, as shown in Galatians 4:22-31. p. 361, par. 1, 2
- (28) What is the Apostle's argument with respect to Gentiles who would attempt to come under the Mosaic Law? p. 362, par. 1, first part
- (29) What is his teaching in Galatians 5:1-4 with respect to both Gentiles and Jews? p. 362, par. 1, last part

- (30) In this type (Gal. 4), how is the New Creation represented? p. 362, par. 2
- (31) What did Mount Sinai and the earthly Jerusalem typify? p. 363, par. 1
- (32) Under what Covenant is the New Creation? P. 363, par. 2, first part
- (33) What proof have we that the Decalogue is not binding upon the New Creation? p. 364, top
- (34) Explain how the New Creation is separate and distinct from all others in its relation toward God and His Law. p. 364, par. 1, 2
- (35) Are the angelic sons of God under the Sinaitic Law? If not, why should we expect the New Creation to be under it? p. 365, par. 1
- (36) Why was it necessary that Jesus as a man should be under the Mosaic Law? p. 365, par. 2, first part
- (37) What is His position as the risen Lord and Head over the New Creation? p. 365, par. 2, last part
- (38) What is the heart-attitude of the New Creation toward the Mosaic Law? p. 366, par. 1
- (39) Are these New Creatures absolutely without a law? If not, what is the law that controls them? p. 367, par. 1
- (40) At what time did the Law of Love become the Law of the New Creation? and what does obedience or disobedience to this Law imply? p. 367, par. 2
- (41) How does the grace of God compensate for all our imperfections of the flesh? and under what conditions would we forfeit this grace? p. 367, par. 3
- (42) How may we distinguish between **stumbling** and **willful falling** from grace? p. 368, par. 1
- (43) What lesson do we learn from our failures, and what encouragement is given us in God's Word? p. 368, par. 1

- (44) While the Law of Love was the foundation of our covenant with the Lord, did we at first fully appreciate that Law? Should we not expect to increase more and more in love and thus be made ready for our final examination? p. 369, par. 1
- (45) What illustration does the Apostle apply to our present experiences as embryo New Creatures? p. 369, par. 2, first half
- (46) What is this "race-course," and what kind of love is represented by our entering the gate to it? p. 370, top
- (47) What is our experience as represented by the first quarter-mark? p. 370, par. 1
- (48) What growth in love is represented in our attaining the second quarter-mark? p. 370, par. 2
- (49) What further development in love do we experience when we reach the third quarter-mark? p. 370, par. 3
- (50) What is the final mark to be attained -- the standard of **perfect love**? p. 371, par. 1
- (51) Are we to love our enemies as we love the brethren? What example has the Heavenly Father set us in this respect? p. 371, par. 2
- (52) How is God testing our professions of Love? p. 372, par. 1
- (53) Why was it not necessary for our Lord Jesus to run this race? p. 372, par. 2
- (54) Why do some run the race and reach the mark more quickly than others? p. 373, par. 1
- (55) What should be our earnest endeavor with respect to reaching the mark? p. 373, par. 2
- (56) When we have reached the mark, will there be no further trials for us? p. 373, par. 3
- (57) Will the Law of Love be the standard for all accounted worthy of everlasting life at the close of the Millennial age? p. 374, par. 1
- (58) What is the Golden Rule, and how is it superior to the highest standard of the natural man? p. 375, par. 1

- (59) How does this rule affect our relationship toward God and toward the brethren? p. 376, par. 1, 2
- (60) Explain how we are "changed from glory to glory" through obedience to the Golden Rule. p. 376, par. 3
- (61) Does the Law of Love, the "law of liberty," leave the New Creation without proper restraints? p. 377, par. 1
- (62) Will the world of mankind be under this law of liberty during the Millennial age? p. 378, par. 1, first half
- (63) How do the New Creation properly exercise their liberty? p. 378, par. 1, last half
- (64) What reward will be given those who faithfully use the liberty wherewith Christ makes free, and why is it essential that the New Creation be especially developed and tested as to perfect love? p. 378, par. 2

STUDY VIII

THE REST, OR SABBATH, OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) Since the New Creation is in no sense under the Law Covenant, why was Jesus subject to the Law of the Mosaic Sabbath? Page 379, par. 1
- (2) How and when did allegiance to the Law Covenant given to the Jews cease as respected Jesus and His followers? Page 380, par. 1
- (3) Was it difficult for the Jews to realize that the middle wall of partition between them and the Gentiles was broken down by the death of Christ? Page 380, par. 2
- (4) To what purpose was the Jewish Sabbath originally appointed? Was there anything in the Scriptures forbidding these new converts to preach the Gospel on this day of the week? Page 381, par. 1
- (5) Was the early Church commanded of the Lord to specially observe the seventh day (or Sabbath day) or any other day in the week? Page 381, par. 2
- (6) What were the teachings of the Apostles to the Church respecting the various feasts and seasons and days of the Jewish Law? And was the use by the Apostles of the Jewish Synagogue on the Jewish Sabbath an endorsement of the Jewish system? Page 382, par. 1, first half
- (7) Is the Gospel message affected by the building in which, or the day on which, it is proclaimed? Page 382, par. 1 last half
- (8) What are the facts respecting the claim that the Christian Sabbath was instituted by the Roman Catholic Church? Page 382, par. 2
- (9) When and because of what circumstances did the proper observance of the first day of the week have its beginning? Page 383, par. 1
- (10) What was commemorated in the "breaking of bread" on the first day of the week by the early Christians, and what did it signify? Page 384, par. 1
- (11) Under what special laws or commandments are the heathen world at present? Page 384, par. 3

- (12) What is the attitude of the Nominal Church as respects the liberty of the New Creation in the matter of holy days, fast days, sabbaths, etc.? Page 385, par. 1
- (13) How should the New Creation appreciate and observe the first day of the week? Page 386, par. 1, 2
- (14) While entirely free from the Jewish Law, what inference may we draw from the Mosaic Law respecting the use of certain foods, and how profit by it? Page 387, par. 1
- (15) Similarly, may we not also note a physical necessity as well as a typical teaching with respect to the Jewish Sabbath observance? Page 387, par. 2, 3
- (16) What was the experience of the French nation in regard to Sabbath observance? Page 388, par. 1
- (17) Should we in any manner, by word or deed, attempt to overthrow the popular ideas regarding Sabbath observance? Page 388, par. 2
- (18) How should the New Creation prefer to use the first day of the week? Page 389, par. 1
- (19) What is the duty of the New Creation toward their children and other members of their household with respect to Sabbath observance? Page 389, par. 2
- (20) What should be the attitude of the New Creation toward Sabbath keeping as commanded by civil laws? Page 390, par. 1
- (21) Where and when was the first observance of the Sabbath as recorded in Scripture? Page 390, par. 2
- (22) What was the relation between Israel's 24 hour period of rest and God's Rest, and what did this signify? Page 391, par. 1
- (23) Mention several instances in which the number seven was given prominence under the Mosaic Law. Page 391, par. 2
- (24) What blessing to Spiritual Israel was typified by Natural Israel's seventh-day Sabbath? And what is the double lesson set before us by the Apostle in Hebrews 4:1-11? Page 391, par. 3, 4

(25) At what time and under what conditions did the New Creation as individuals enter into their Sabbath rest of faith? Page 392, par. 1

(26) Explain the declaration of the Apostle that we entered into rest as God rested from His works. Page 393, par. 1

(27) When did the Sabbath of the New Creation as a whole have its beginning? Page 393, par. 2; Page 394, par. 1

(28) In conclusion, how must the New Creation continue this rest of faith in order to attain to the fuller, grander antitype? Page 394, par. 2

STUDY IX

THE JUDGMENT OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) Who is the great Supreme Judge of the Universe? and why could He not reverse His sentence upon the disobedient race? Support the position taken by Scripture quotations from Old and New Testaments. Pages 395, 396
- (2) Through what channels has the Heavenly Father arranged for the judging and blessing of mankind? Page 397, par. 1
- (3) Because of what attitude and standpoint upon Jehovah's part was it possible for Jesus to make the statement recorded in John 5:22? Page 397, par. 2, first half
- (4) Strictly speaking, however, what was the precise moment when all judgment was committed by the Father unto the Son? Page 397, par. 2, last half
- (5) What prevents the Father from exercising further judgment with respect to mankind? State briefly what arrangement has been made for mankind's judgment. Page 398, par. 1
- (6) What two offices will our dear Redeemer fill during and at the close of the Millennium, and what are the peculiar characteristics of these two parts of the Judgment work? Page 398, par. 2
- (7) What relationship between the Father and the Son should be kept in mind as respects all these judgments, etc?
Page 399, par. 1
- (8) When does the judgment or trial of the New Creation take place? Page 399, par. 2
- (9) Who is the Judge of the New Creation? and what is the Law by which it is being judged? Page 400, par. 1 (10) Are the New Creation children of Christ or of God? Give Scriptural proof. Page 400, par. 2
- (11) Explain how the Father "pruneth us," and the work of the Son in this connection. Page 401, par. 1
- (12) Read from Revelation 2 and 3 the words showing the supervision of our glorious Head over His Body, the Church. Pages 401, 402

- (13) Harmonize the parables of the Pounds and Talents, in which the Son is represented as giving the rewards, with the Apostle's statement that rewards and punishment come from the Father. Page 402, par. 1
- (14) Why are the members of the New Creation not competent to judge one another? Page 402, par. 2
- (15) Explain the philosophy of the Lord's rule of dealing with us as we deal with others. Page 403, par. 1
- (16) What would seem to be almost "the besetting sin" of the Lord's people, and how necessary is it that we realize and correct it? Page 404, par. 1, 2
- (17) What is the explanation of this state of affairs, and how does the fallen nature play the hypocrite? Page 404, par. 3
- (18) What course of reasoning should the Law of Love suggest to our minds? Page 405, par. 1
- (19) Enlarge upon the qualities of the Spirit of Love as described by the Apostle in 1 Cor. 13:4-13. Page 405, par. 2
- (20) What are the least and greatest violations of the Law of Love, and under what conditions only are we justified. in believing evil? Page 406, par. 1
- (21) How should the Golden Rule settle this disposition to gossip? Page 407, par. 1
- (22) How great is the influence of the tongue? Page 407, par. 2
- (23) How does the tongue indicate the heart condition? Page 408, par. 1, 2, 3
- (24) What exhortations are given us by the Apostle with respect to the proper judging of ourselves? Page 409, par. 1
- (25) Is it possible to bridle the tongue if we neglect the heart? How may we purify our hearts, and is absolute cleansing expected of the flesh? Page 409, par. 2
- (26) Why do we need the Lord to direct our hearts into the love of God? Page 409, par. 3
- (27) Is it possible to judge ourselves unmercifully? If so, what Scriptures should we remember and apply? Page 410, par. 1, 2, 3

- (28) Is there danger of our going to the opposite extreme, and what is the cause for so doing, and what the remedy? Page 411, par. 1
- (29) Cite some instances in which the Church should judge. Page 412, par. 1
- (30) Who only, as individuals, would have the authority to excommunicate an offending member? Page 412, par. 2, first half
- (31) What would be the effect of continuing to recognize the offender as a fellow-member of the New Creation? Page 413, top
- (32) Paraphrase the Apostle's advice to the Church as given in 1 Cor. 5. Page 413, par. 1
- (33) Should brethren in the Church go into worldly law courts to secure justice? Page 413, par. 2, 3, first half
- (34) What offenses would debar from the Kingdom, and therefore from fellowship in the Church? Page 414, top and par. 1
- (35) Outline the Divine arrangement for settling disputes and trespasses as between brethren. Page 414, par. 2 to Page 416
- (36) How is the decision of the Church to be accepted by all? And how are those who oppose such decision to be treated by fellow-members, and why? Page 416, par. 1
- (37) In the event of the offender's repentance, how should he be considered by the Church? Page 416, par. 2
- (38) Supposing the offender acknowledges his fault and makes amends to the best of his ability, what should be the attitude of the offended brother towards him, and should there be any limit to his forgiveness if the fault be repeated and apologized for time after time? Page 417, par. 1
- (39) In the case of offenses against the whole ecclesia, or the cause we represent, what course should be pursued? Page 417, par. 2 to Page 418, first eight lines
- (40) In a case of slander against the elders, or any of them, how should the Church proceed? Page 418, par. 1, 2
- (41) Explain 2 Cor. 5:10. Page 418, par. 3

(42) Cite and explain other Scriptures which refer to the Church's judgment. Page 419, par. 1

(43) What elements of Christian character will be most severely tested in the Church's judgment or trial? Page 419, par. 2

STUDY X

THE BAPTISM OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) What is the general consensus of opinion among Christian people regarding baptism? Page 421, par. 1
- (2) As a result of the great falling away from the faith once delivered unto the saints, what were the views regarding water baptism as held by the nominal Church in the second century? and why were "sponsors" required? Page 421, par. 2
- (3) How was the rite of water baptism performed during the third century? Page 421, par. 1
- (4) Describe the Roman and Greek Catholic baptismal ceremonies. Pages 422, 423
- (5) Why was infant baptism introduced into the Church, and what privileges in this respect were granted to the laity? Page 423, last par. 1
- (6) What is the attitude of the Roman Catholic and Lutheran Churches toward baptism? Page 424, par. 1 to 3
- (7) What significance does the Church of England attach to infant baptism? Page 424, last par. and Page 425, top
- (8) Explain the Presbyterian view of baptism. Page 425, par. 4,
- (9) What is the position taken by Methodists, Episcopalians, and other denominations in general upon this question? Relate an anecdote illustrating the popular idea with aspect to infant baptism. Page 425, par. 6, 7
- (10) What does Church history show as respects the origin and development of these erroneous views regarding the necessity and efficacy of baptism? Page 426. par. 2
- (11) What is the Scriptural attitude taken by some with respect to infant baptism and immersion in water? Page 247, par. 1, first half
- (12) Explain the unscripturalness of immersing three times, face forward. Page 427, par. 1, latter half
- (13) What is the view of baptism accepted by the "Disciple" denomination? Page 427, par. 2

- (14) Why is this position both unscriptural and an-reasonable? Page 428, par. 1
- (15) What is the attitude of "Baptists" with respect to water baptism? Page 429, par. 1, 2
- (16) What would it mean if the Baptist theory were correct? p 429, par. 3
- (17) Is it reasonable to conclude that any one of the denominations includes all the "wheat" and "excludes all the "tares"? Page 430, par. 1
- (18) What name is given in Scripture to these divisions among the professed followers of Christ? and what message has gone forth to them? Page 430, par. 2
- (19) What conclusion should prepare us to appreciate the Scripture teaching re baptism? Page 431, par. 1
- (20) Did the Mosaic Law provide for any ceremonies similar to baptism as preached and practiced by John? Page 431, par. 2, to Page 432, line 12
- (21) What was the **motive** back of John's preaching and baptizing? Page 432
- (22) Unto what did John baptize his believers? Page 432, par. 1
- (23) Were any others than Jews eligible to "John's Baptism"? If not, how were the Gentiles to be received into Christ's "house of Sons"? Page 433, top, to end of par.
- (24) Explain how Israel was baptized into Moses, and how Christ became to every "Israelite indeed" the antitype of Moses. Page 433, par. 1
- (25) Would not, therefore, the baptism of Gentiles into Christ imply a much greater transformation? Page 434, par. 1
- (26) Quote three verses from Romans 6 which give us the key to the true baptism. Page 434
- (27) Is there any reference to water baptism in these verses? Page 434, last par, and Page 435, par. 1
- (28) How may believers be **baptized into Christ**? Page 435, par. 1
- (29) What part is played by the **will** in this burial in Christ? Page 436, par. 1

(30) What is the immediate result of the immersion of our wills into the will of Christ? Page 436, par. 2

(31) What example was set us by our Lord Jesus Christ in the matter of water-baptism, and why did it thus “behoove Him to fulfil all righteousness”? Page 437, par. 1, 2

(32) What Scripture proves that Jesus water-baptism was not his **real** immersion, or **death**-baptism? Page 438, par. 1, 2

(33) What is the difference between being dead with Adam and dead with Christ? and how does this apply to the Church? Page 439, par. 1

(34) Quote other Scriptures which declare our relationship to Christ in death-baptism now and in the glory that is to follow, if we prove faithful. Page 439, par. 2

(35) In Romans 6:4, what **reason** does the Apostle give for our baptism into Christ's death? Page 440, par. 1

(36) Does Romans 6:5 apply to water immersion? If not. give proper interpretation. Page 440, par. 1, and Page 441,, par. 1

(37) What is the strongest Scriptural proof that baptism into death is the real baptism for the Church, and that water-baptism is only its symbol? Page 441, par 2

(38) Does baptism into Christ's death mean the baptism of the Holy Spirit? If not, please explain the difference. Page 442, par. 1

(39) Of what typical anointing was this Pentecostal outpouring the antitype? Page 443, par. 1

(40) Explain how 1 Cor. 12:12. 13. shows the relation-ship between the Pentecostal baptism and our individual baptism into death. Page 443. par. 2

(41) What further is required of sacrificers after their consecration and acceptance by the Lord? Page 444

(42) What is signified by the Baptism of Fire? Matt 3:11. Page 445. par. 1

(43) Contrast the real baptism into Christ's death with the various water baptisms generally practiced by Christian people. Page 445, par. 2

(44) From this standpoint, who alone may be considered members of the True Church? Page 446, par. 1

(45) What was the teaching, and example, of the Lord and his Apostles with respect to water-baptism as a Divine command? Page 446 to Page 449, par. 1

(46) Should symbolic baptism be made a basis of Christian fellowship? Page 449, par. 1

(47) On the contrary, what would be the result of refusing symbolical baptism after its Divine authority has been clearly recognized? Page 450, par. 1

(48) What conditions of the real baptism would exclude infants from receiving symbolical baptism? and could symbolical baptism properly precede the real baptism? Page 450, par. 2, 3

(49) Supposing the subject of water-baptism were so confused that the method practiced by the early Church could not be positively determined, what form of symbolical baptism would reasonably suggest itself to the mind instructed as to the real baptism? Page 451, par. 1

50) What advantages will accrue from obedience in performing symbolical immersion? Page 452, par. 1, 2

(51) Inasmuch as there is but one proper baptism, it follows there can be but one proper symbol of it. In illustration of the general agreement among Christians as to immersion, read "Some Testimonies to the Point." Pages 453, 454

(52) What authority is given in Matthew 28:19 respecting who may perform the ceremony of water-baptism in the Church? Page 454, par. 1

(53) Suggest a simple form of appropriate words for this service. Page 455, par. 1

(54) How may any who have been immersed in water decide regarding a repetition of the symbol? Page 455, par. 2

(55) Explain 1 Cor. 15:29. Pages 455, 456

(26) STUDIES IN THE SCRIPTURES
VOLUME 6: THE NEW CREATION
STUDY 11: THE PASSOVER OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) What was the origin of the Feast of the Passover? How long did it last, and what did it commemorate? Page 457, first 17 lines
- (2) Why is the New Creation especially interested in Natural Israel's Passover? Page 457 17th line to end of ¶
- (3) Explain the antitypical significance of the Passover in Egypt as related to mankind in general. Page 458
- (4) Describe the peculiar position of the "first-born" in the type. Page 459 ¶1
- (5) Show how the antitype is found in the "Church of the First-born". Page 459 ¶2 to Page 460 ¶1
- (6) What was the importance and significance of the Passover Lamb in the type? Page 460 ¶2
- (7) Show by means of the type why "Christ our Passover" could not have ended His sacrifice at any other moment of His life. Page 461 ¶1
- (8) What was the antitype of the selection of the lamb on the tenth day? Page 461 ¶2
- (9) How was it possible for our Lord and His Apostles to eat the typical supper in the same day that the Lord was crucified? Page 462 ¶1

(10) why was it obligatory for Jesus and His Apostles to celebrate the type, and what did our Lord institute in its place? Page 462 ¶2

(11) Explain the significance of accepting the true Passover Lamb. Page 463 ¶1

(12) Was the "Lord's Supper," which took the place of the "Passover Supper," a higher type, or a memorial of the antitype? Page 463 ¶2

(13) Explain the antitypical significance of the unleavened bread and the bitter herbs. Page 463 ¶3

(14) What did our Lord mean when he said, "This do in remembrance of me"? And what is the significance of the expression, "As oft as ye drink it"? Page 464 ¶1

(15) How does 1 Cor. 11:26 show that to all the Lord's followers the annual Passover celebration must have a new significance? And was the Memorial Supper enjoined upon Christians as a law? Page 465 ¶1

(16) How does the Apostle Paul, in 1 Cor 10:16,17, show forth the secondary significance of "the bread which we break," and "the cup of blessing," of which we partake? Page 465 ¶3 and Page 467 ¶1,2

(17) How should we look to it that we do not lay more stress upon the symbols than upon the reality? Page 466 ¶1

(18) How do 1 John 3:14 and 16 emphasize our oneness as the Body of Christ? Page 467 ¶3 to Page 469

(19) How does the selection of the Church during this evil time prove our love and loyalty to the Lord and His followers? Page 469 ¶1

(20) What method was used by the Jews in reckoning the date of the Passover? Page 469 ¶2 and Page 470, footnote

(21) Explain the false doctrine of the Mass, and show how it practically took the place of the Lord's Supper. Page 470 to Page 472, top

(22) How do "Disciples" celebrate the Lord's Supper, and why is their practice unscriptural? Page 472 top and ¶1

(23) Who only are invited to celebrate the symbolical feast of the Lord's Supper? Page 472 ¶2

(24) What is the warning of the Apostle, as expressed in 1 Cor. 11:27 - 29? Page 473 ¶2,3

(25) What should be the attitude of every true member of the Church as respects partaking of this Memorial Supper? Page 474 ¶1 See also R1516

(26) What false teachings have led to the popular impression that only "an ordained minister" may administer the bread and wine? and what is the Divine commission in this respect? Page 474 ¶2

(27) Nevertheless, in view of the necessity for order in the Ecclesia, what procedure is advisable? Page 475 ¶1

(28) What declaration of the Lord Jesus applies to this Memorial celebration, as well as to all other gatherings of His people? and what is our privilege in the event of our inability to commemorate in company with other members of "His Body"? Page 475 ¶2

(29) What order of service has been suggested as reasonable and appropriate for celebrating the Memorial Supper? Page 476 to 478 ¶1

(30) Give some helpful thoughts suggested by remembering that we are all "members of the One Loaf". Page 478 ¶2

(31) How should we profit by Judas' experience? Page 478 ¶3

(32) What is the origin of the word "Easter," and how has it become applied to the Passover season? And to what day rather than a period, has the name "Easter" been attached? And what should we consider the most appropriate day for celebrating our Lord's Resurrection? Page 479 ¶1

(33) What is the larger view of the term "Easter," as held by Catholics, and what superseded the celebration of the Memorial Supper at its appropriate time? Page 480 ¶1

(34) What was the change in method of counting the date of our Lord's death, and when instituted? How does this differ from the Jewish reckoning? Page 480 ¶2

(35) What was the special appropriateness of our Lord's being crucified at the full of the moon? Page 481 ¶1,2

(36) Read statements from McClintock and Strong's Encyclopedia, a recognized authority, which corroborate the foregoing position. Page 481 to Page 484

STUDY XII

MARITAL AND OTHER PRIVILEGES AND OBLIGATIONS OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) What are the various obligations laid upon the New Creature by the Law of Love, and through what medium alone can it find expression? Page 485, par. 1
- (2) Even if the human body were perfect, what limitations would the New Creature find in fulfilling his Covenant of sacrifice? Page 485, par. 2
- (3) How may our imperfect human bodies become acceptable sacrifices? Page 486, par. 1
- (4) At what time and under what circumstances did the New Creature begin to exist? Page 486, par. 2
- (5) Under what conditions may our mortal bodies be considered as temporary substitutes for our future spiritual bodies ? Page 487, par. 1
- (6) Why does this reckoning of matters, as respects the New Creation, appear foolish and unreal to the world? Page 487, par. 2
- (7) May the New Creature ignore the obligations of his mortal flesh toward other human beings? Page 488, par. 1
- (8) Explain the three phases of the arduous task set before the New Will. Page 488, par. 2, first half
- (9) How is the flesh apt to take advantage of any allowance on our part, and how should we seek to keep our bodies "under"? Page 488, last part, and Page 489, par. 1
- (10) Are we not all one in Christ Jesus? Does God show any respect of persons according to sex, color, race, etc.? While we esteem all New Creatures as brethren, does this imply an ignoring of race and sex distinctions? Page 489. par. 2; Page 490, par. 1, 2
- (11) What is the teaching of the Apostle in 1 Cor. 11:3 with

respect to headship? Page 491, par. 1

(12) Is this argument of general or specific application as respects the relationship of the sexes? Page 491, par. 2

(13) What are the Scriptural proofs that headship does not imply tyranny? and what responsibilities does this office impose upon the man? Page 491, par. 3

(14) How has the curse of Mother Eve (Gen. 3:16, last clause) been visited upon her daughters? Page 492, par. 1

(15) How has the misuse of physical and mental strength on the part of the man reacted to his own unhappiness and the general degradation of the race? Page 492, par. 2; Page 493, par. 1

(16) Show how the Apostle points out the marriage relationship to be a figure of the relationship between Christ and the Church. Page 494, par. 2, 3

(17) How should the marriage relation in type be considered by New Creatures in Christ Jesus, husband and wife respectively? Page 495, par. 1

(18) In the case of the wife's possessing superior qualities to those of her husband, should this order of headship be reversed? What general rules should never be disregarded in marrying? Page 495, par. 2

(19) How should a true Christian husband provide for his wife's temporal and spiritual interests? Page 496, par. 1

(20) Does the exercise of headship imply the ignoring of the wife's counsel, suggestions, co-operation? Page 497, par. 1, 2

(21) How should a true Christian wife recognize her duties and privileges? And what is the Apostle Paul's special injunction in this connection? Page 497, par. 3

(22) What is the Apostle Peter's advice? Page 498, par. 1

(23) How should the wife exercise proper reverence toward her husband in the management of all household affairs? Page 498, par. 2

(24) In the case of two New Creatures not well mated, where the wife is the superior,

what difficulties will be encountered by husband and wife? Page 499, par. 1, 2

(25) In such case, what course should be pursued by the husband? Page 500, par. 1

(26) How should the wife conduct herself under these circumstances? Page 500, par. 2

(27) What difficulties may arise in the case of two New Creatures well mated, who should in time become mis-mated? Page 501, par. 1; Page 502, par. 1

(28) Explain the difficulties arising from a case of husband and wife mis-mated physically and spiritually, and the proper conduct of the husband who is a New Creature. Page 502. par. 2

(29) Where the wife is a member of the New Creation, but well-mated naturally to a worldly husband, what is the situation? And what course should be taken by the wife? Page 503, par. 1

(30) Where two are "unequally yoked." and are additionally mis-mated naturally, the wife being the superior. what counsel is offered by the Apostle? Page 504, par. 1

(31) What is the principal point to be kept clearly in mind by the believer? And under what condition only may the New Creature re-marry in case of divorce? Page 504. par 2

(32) Should the text, "If the unbelieving depart, let him depart," be understood to grant liberty' to the deserted one to re-marry? And what is signified by "constructive desertion"? Page 505, par. 1

(33) What course is a husband thus "deserted" permitted to pursue? Page 505, par. 2

(34) Under what conditions may a wife consider her-self "deserted," and what are her liberties in such an event? Page 506, par. 1; Page 507, par. 1

(35) Why should we not be surprised if such trials come to us? And what is the Scriptural admonition regarding a way of escape? Page 507, par. 2

(36) What is conscience? And how should the New Creation so educate their consciences that they may become proper guides? Page 508

(37) The teaching and example of our Lord. and the judgment of the Apostle Paul concerning celibacy (Matt. 19:12; 1 Cor. 7:25-40; Page 509 to Page 512) may be read aloud and discussion avoided.

- (38) Would it be proper, after marriage, for either husband or wife or both to decide upon a celibate life? (1 Cor. 7:3-9) This question might properly be answered merely by the reading of the reference. Page 512, par. 1, 2
- (39) Why is so important a matter as matrimony entered into with so little forethought or wisdom? And what is the proper view of human nature? Page 513, par. 1, 2
- (40) What rules and circumstances should be observed by even natural men and women in selecting life-companions? Page 513, par. 3
- (41) What further admonitions would apply to New Creatures who may decide to marry? Page 514, par. 1; Page 515, par. 1
- (42) What does "in the Lord" signify? Page 515, par. 2
- (43) If marriage were more generally considered from this high point of view, what would be the result? Page 516, par. 1
- (44) What special protection have New Creatures in the matter of marriage, whether it result favorably or unfavorably? And what fact should constantly be kept uppermost in their minds? Page 517, par. 1

STUDY XIII
PARENTAL OBLIGATIONS OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) The proper standpoint from which the pro-creative power of man as God's agent should be considered. Read Page 519, par. 1
- (2) Is this feeling of responsibility intensified by a realization of pre-natal influences? Read Page 519, par. 2
- (3) Is it proper to attribute all the evil in the world to heredity? Page 520, par. 1
- (4) Would the birth of a perfect child be possible under present conditions? Page 520, par. 2
- (5) What advantage should New Creatures have over the rest of mankind in the propagation and training of children? Page 521, par. 1
- (6) What lessons may be learned from scientific experiments among the lower animals? Page 521- par. 2; Page 522, par. 1
- (7) How should the homes of New Creatures be ruled, and when and how should the rod be administered, if necessary? Page 524, par. 1, 2
- (8) Define order, which has been called "Heaven's first law," and show how rewards and punishments are necessary accompaniments of the Law of Love in the ideal home. Page 525, par. 1, 2
- (9) How should parents guard themselves in correcting their children, either by word or action? Page 526, par. 1
- (10) How should Christian parents reason with their children and help them to understand the Divine requirements and necessity for discipline? Page 526, par. 2
- (11) At how early an age may a child appropriate the principles of righteousness, and when should the parent begin the work of character-building in a child? Page 527, par 1
- (12) What is the all-important thing to be remembered in the training of a child? Page 528, par. 1
- (13) What will be the loss, as well as the bitter experiences of parents who fail to properly train their children? Page 528, par. 2
- (14) What element should chiefly characterize the atmosphere of the home, however humble it may be? Page 529, par. 1
- (15) What may be expected of a properly trained child as respects consecration to the Lord? Page 529, par. 2
- (16) How does the evil influence of a home in which selfishness is the law manifest itself in parents and children? Page 530, par. 1, 2
- (17) Explain how the children born of consecrated parents are justified. Page 531, par. 1
- (18) What is the provision of Divine Grace as respect children, only one of whose parents is a believer? Page 532, par. 1, 2
- (19) In the foregoing case, upon which parent does the headship devolve, if the wife be a New Creature? Page 532, par. 3
- (20) In a case where the husband is the New Creature, what should be his course with respect to the family? Page 533, par. 1
- (21) In cases where the children have not been properly trained in earlier years, what encouragement and suggestions may be offered to the parents? Page 534, par. 1, to Page 535, par. 2
- (22) What two principles should especially guide parents in training their children? Page 536, par. 1
- (23) How should the rights of maturity in a child be recognized and justly considered by parents? Page 536, par. 2

- (24) How should the education of a child be considered, especially with respect to a collegiate course? Page 537, par. 1; Page 538, par. 1
- (25) What kind of education should be regarded as far superior in every respect to that obtained in the schools of the world? p 538, par. 2
- (26) What would be a reasonable business schooling? And why is such preferable now to a collegiate course? Page 539, par. 1
- (27) As for play: What are the advantages of proper exercise, and the deteriorating influence of useless and idle pleasures? Page 539, par. 2
- (28) How may children be taught to take pleasure in useful, helpful occupations? Page 540, par. 1
- (29) Why should economy of time, as well as of means, be inculcated in youthful minds? Page 540, par. 2
- (30) How should a child be taught to discriminate in his choice of reading matter? Page 541, par. 1
- (31) How serious and lasting is the influence of evil suggestions? Page 541, par. 2
- (32) Who should be the child's tutor in religious training? And why is it unjust as well as inexpedient to attempt religious instruction in the public schools? Page 542, par. 1; Page 543, par. 1, 2
- (33) From what viewpoint may the Sunday School be considered beneficial? Page 544, par. 1
- (34) How have Sunday Schools been injurious to Christian parents? Page 544, par. 2
- (35) Why is the Sunday School a disadvantage to the children of believers? Page 544, par. 3
- (36) How is the Sunday School reacting to the disadvantage of both parents and children? Page 545, par. 1, 2
- (37) Point out the decided advantage both to child and parent in the Scriptural arrangement for the child's religious training. Page 545, par. 3; Page 546, par. 1
- (38) How is the Sunday School arrangement naturally in line with sectarianism? Page 546, par. 2
- (39) What is the history of the Sunday School? Page 546, par. 3
- (40) How may the New Creation rectify their mistakes of the past as respects the religious training of their children? Page 547, par. 1
- (41) What should be the basis of a child's confidence in its parents? Page 547, par. 2
- (42) How should a child's confidential questions be encouraged and answered by the parent? Page 548, par. 1
- (43) How will a properly trained child regard a parent's word or command? And what three elements of character must combine in the parent in order to make his power and authority valuable in the home? Page 548, par. 2
- (44) What is the importance of the human will, and how is a child's mind influenced by suggestion? Page 549, par. 1
- (45) How is this principle illustrated in the Bible and in all proper preaching? Page 549, par. 2
- (46) Explain the secret of a successful parent in respect to this suggestive method. Page 550, par. 1
- (47) How may a mother's wise suggestions anticipate a child's disappointment over a rainy day? And how are such suggestions helpful also to the parent? Page 550, par. 2, and foot note.
- (48) Explain how the suggestive method may be applied with advantage to the child's dietary. Page 551, par. 1

- (49) May suggestion be equally potent in teaching moral lessons to the child? Page 522, par. 1
- (50) From what standpoint should reproofs be administered in case of disobedience on the part of the child? Page 553, par. 1
- (51) What should be the standard in all suggestions? p 554, par. 1
- (52) Could the New Creation reasonably expect a miraculous protection for their children in the world-wide time of trouble? Page 554, par. 2
- (53) What Scriptural promise would seem to apply to children as well as to all lovers of righteousness? Page 555, par. 1
- (54) What is the natural anxiety of parents for their children during this period, and how should it be overcome? Page 555, par. 2
- (55) Explain the best possible provision the New Creation can make for the protection of their children in the time of trouble. Page 556, par. 1
- (56) What should be the attitude of the New Creation toward amusements for their children? Page 556, par. 2
- (57) Does the Apostolic advice to the New Creation concerning marriage apply to their unconsecrated children? Page 557, par. 1
- (58) How do many of the New Creation err in this respect? Page 557, par. 2, 3, 4
- (59) At what ages respectively would it seem best for natural men and women to marry? Page 558, par. 1
- (60) How may wise parents assist their children in mating properly? Page 558, par. 2
- (61) What is the close relationship between clean and healthy minds and bodies? Page 559, par. 1
- (62) To this end, how should ventilation, clean surroundings and proper physical and mental exercise receive careful inspection by the parent? Page 559, par. 2
- (63) Into what three classes may foods be divided? And what is the proper proportion of each to be partaken of during the day? Page 560, par. 1 to 4
- (64) How may a purely vegetable dietary be satisfactorily arranged, if necessary for economy? Page 561, par. 1
- (65) Explain the injurious results of an uneven balancing of foods, especially of starchy variety. Page 561, par. 2
- (66) Should we be careful not to make diet "a fad"? Page 561, par. 3
- (67) Why is cheerful and profitable conversation a desirable accompaniment of the family table? Page 562, par. 1

STUDY XIV
SUNDRY EARTHLY OBLIGATIONS OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) Does the transforming of their minds release the New Creation from responsibility toward their fellow-men? Page 563, par. 1
- (2) Why should New Creatures be much more alert than others to recognize the principle of justice? Page 563, par. 2
- (3) What is the Divine injunction with respect to indebtedness, as expressed by the Apostle in Romans 13:8? Page 564, par. 1
- (4) What should be the rule for every member of the New Creation as respects money matters? Page 564, par. 2
- (5) Why should all New Creatures aim to keep their expenses below their income? Page 565, par. 1
- (6) If we have in the past unwisely contracted debts, what should be our course? Page 565, par. 2
- (7) What Scriptural precedent may be found for taking advantage of modern bankruptcy provisions? Page 566, par. 1
- (8) If the debt were an obligation of friendship and not a business one, how should it be considered by a New Creature? Page 566, par. 2
- (9) Are widows and orphans responsible for debts of the former head of the family? Page 567, par. 1
- (10) How should we consider the matter of borrowing and lending, as between "brethren"? Page 567, par. 2
- (11) If a brother be so situated that he could give no security for a loan, how should the tender of it consider the matter? Page 568, par. 1, first half
- (12) In case the brother wished a loan with the intention of making profit, would it be proper to take security and require interest? Page 568, par. 1, last half
- (13) What is the Scriptural injunction with respect to endorsing notes for others? Page 568, par. 2
- (14) How should the New Creation regulate their household affairs with respect to petty borrowing and lending, as between neighbors? Page 569, par. 1, 2
- (15) How should the borrowing of time by others be regarded by the New Creation? Page 570, par. 1
- (16) What beautiful example did our Lord set us with respect to waiting for a positive invitation and assurance of welcome before accepting hospitalities? Page 570, par. 2
- (17) To what extent should New Creatures permit themselves to be imposed upon by uninvited guests, whether "brethren" or relatives according to the flesh? Page 571, par. 1
- (18) Does Matthew 6:34, 19, 20, teach us to make no provision for the future? What example has the Heavenly Father set us in this respect? Page 572, par. 1
- (19) What is the proper interpretation of Matt. 6:34? Page 572, par. 2
- (20) What is the difference between carefulness and anxious care respecting the morrow, and how is this illustrated in Scripture? Page 573, par. 1
- (21) Does Matt. 6:19, 20, imply carelessness in respect to the daily interests of the present life? Page 573, par. 2
- (22) How should all who have "chosen Christ" as their Master regard their earthly possessions? Page 573, par. 3; Page 574, par. 1
- (23) How should money be regarded by the New Creation? Page 574, par. 2, 3

- (24) What does full consecration to the Lord require of the poor as well as the rich? Page 575, par. 1
- (25) Suggest what further explanation our Lord might have given "the rich young man," had he possessed the proper heart-condition. Page 576, par. 1, 2
- (26) Does consecration of our all to the Lord imply that all our means must be used exclusively in religious work? Page 576, par. 3; Page 577, par. 1
- (27) What instructions do the Scriptures give with respect to making future provision for our families? Page 577, par. 2
- (23) What is the duty of every parent with respect to reasonable provision for his children's present and future interests and necessities? Page 578, par. 1
- (29) Is the question of Insurance a religious or a purely business proposition? Page 578, par. 2
- (30) In a case where the wife is not in sympathy with Present Truth, what course would be advisable on the part of the husband? Page 579, par. 1
- (31) In view of the great Time of Trouble, what may be expected of Insurance Companies, especially those of a fraternal character? Page 579, par. 2; Page 580, par. 1
- (32) Should the New Creation become members of Masonic or other secret societies? Page 580, par. 2; Page 581, par. 1
- (33) What liberty of choice may the New Creation exercise in the matter of joining other mutual-benefit associations, not of a religious nature? Page 581, par. 2
- (34) What advice is suggested regarding membership in labor organizations? Page 582, par. 1, 2
- (35) What is a "busybody," and what is the Scriptural reproof of such? Page 583, par. 1
- (36) How should the Golden Rule be applied in such cases? Page 583, par. 2
- (37) What is the peculiar form in which this natural tendency to meddle in the affairs of others sometimes attacks the New Creature? Page 583, par. 3
- (38) When tempted to interfere with the affairs of others, what questions should we ask ourselves? Page 584, par. 1, first part
- (39) Would it be "busybodying" on the part of a parent to look into the affairs of the family under his care? Page 585, top
- (40) Where is the admonition against "busybodying" to be especially remembered and heeded? Page 585, par. 1
- (41) How great is the influence of the tongue among the members of the natural body? Page 586, par. 1
- (42) What is the only proper and successful method of restraining the tongue? Page 587, par. 1, 2
- (43) What are the cravings of the new mind for fellowship with kindred minds? Page 588, par. 1
- (44) What are the admonitions of the Word against associating with evil-doers? Page 588, par. 2
- (45) What should be our sentiments toward an association with those related to us by ties of blood? Page 589, par. 1
- (46) What was evidently the intention of the Lord with respect to the forming of a new family-the "household of faith"? Page 589, par. 2
- (47) Does this new relationship imply the ignoring of sex proprieties, or that the unbelieving husband or wife should be neglected? Page 590, par. 1

- (48) What should be the attitude of the New Creation toward the powers that be? What are the Scriptural admonitions along this line? Page 590, par. 2, 3
- (49) What advantage has the New Creature from his viewpoint of present conditions in the world? Page 591, par. 1, 2
- (50) Is it wise or necessary for the New Creation to alarm the world in respect to the Time of Trouble? Page 592, par. 1
- (51) What position should the New Creation take in the matter of voting? Page 593, par. 1 to 5
- (52) Should we use carnal weapons and fight for our native country and its rulers? Page 594, par. 1
- (53) In the event of our being required to do military service, what would be the proper course to pursue? Page 594, par. 2
- (54) Explain how our consecration vow should touch and purify every act of our lives. p 595
- (55) Give three good reasons why the New Creation should not wear extravagant and conspicuous apparel. Page 596, par. 1 to 4
- (56) Would the investing of money in stocks, bonds, etc., be any more in harmony with our consecration vow than if spent upon extravagant dress and luxurious homes. Page 597, par. 1
- (57) Is there any connection between our stewardship and the fact that the Lord has left His cause in need of financial support? Page 597, par. 2
- (58) Briefly, what would be considered the proper course for the New Creation with respect to dress and money matters? Page 598, par. 1

STUDY XV

THE FOES AND BESETMENTS OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) What is the chief enemy of the New Creation? Is the New Creature double-minded, or is lie controlled by two wills? Page 599
- (2) Are the death of the flesh and its will, and the subsequent resurrection of the flesh actual or reckoned matters? And how must these "dead" and "alive" conditions be maintained by the New Creation? Page 600, par. 1
- (3) What is the declaration of the Scriptures respecting the natural heart? And how is the heart of the New Creature different? Page 600, par. 2
- (4) How does the old heart, the selfish disposition, constantly assail the new heart and practice deceptions upon it? Page 601, par. 1
- (5) What is one of the favorite and deceptive arguments of this old heart? Page 601, par. 2
- (6) How must the new heart meet these attacks? Page 602, par. 1, 2
- (7) What is "fanaticism," and how should it be avoided? and what is absolutely essential in order to properly apply the principles of righteousness to our daily lives? Page 603, par. 1
- (8) What thought should constantly be kept in mind by the New Creature? And what is the only restriction we should recognize along this line? Page 603, par. 2
- (9) Why is the spirit of the world in general opposed to the standard of the New Creation? Page 604, par. 1, 2
- (10) Why is the world one of the chief enemies of the New Creation, and why is a collision unavoidable? Page 604, par. 3
- (11) Explain why even the noblest aims and objects of the world in general are contrary to the standards of the New Creation. Page 605, par. 1
- (12) With what spirit should we meet the hatred and opposition of the world? Page 605, par. 2
- (13) Explain the Scriptural Injunction, "Love not the world," etc. (1 John 2:15) Page 606, par. 1, 2

- (14) Has the Lord set for us the Herculean task of reforming the world? and would it be proper for us to make a business of denouncing the present order of things? Page 607, par. 1, 2
- (15) What Spiritual examples in this respect may we well follow? Page 607, par. 3
- (16) What is the special work for the "Royal Priesthood" at the present time? Page 608, par. 1, 2
- (17) Quote Scriptural proofs of the personality of Satan. Pages 609 to 611
- (18) What Scriptural evidence that Satan is not only the enemy of the church but also of all mankind? Page 611, par. 1
- (19) Explain how Satan's opposition to the New Creature differs from that of the world and of our own flesh. Page 611, par. 2
- (20) What Scripture declares that Satan began the rebellion against God, and led our first parents into sin and death? Page 612, par. 1, first fourteen lines
- (21) Give Scriptural proof that Satan was created perfect and upright. Page 612, par. 1, last part
- (22) How has God created all His intelligent creatures so that being perfect does not insure remaining perfect? Page 612, par. 2
- (23) Are there different orders and positions among the angelic ranks? And how did the angels probably regard the creation of man? Page 613, par. 1
- (24) What was the probable reasoning of Satan with respect to our first parents? Page 613, par. 2; Page 614, par. 1
- (25) How may Satan have suggested to Eve's mind the thought of injustice on Jehovah's part? Page 614, par. 2; Page 615, par. 1
- (26) What was possibly Satan's disappointment over the result of this deception? And why was Adam's responsibility greater than Eve's? Page 615, par. 2
- (27) Did the results of Satan's first lie tend toward his reformation? Page 616, par. 1
- (28) What is the supreme object of all Satan's efforts? Page 616, par. 2

(29) Since the Truth is much more reasonable than Error, why has it not prevailed, and what religious system has been Satan's masterpiece and worthy representative? Page 617, par. 1

(30) Show how Isaiah 14:12-17 applies to Satan and his chief representative system. Page 618, par. 1, 2

(31) What is the similarity between literal and symbolic Babylon? And what will be their doom, as well as that of Satan? Page 619, par. 1

(32) Did Satan have any angelic associates in the beginning of his rebellion? If not, how and when did he receive adherents from the ranks of the holy angels? Page 619, par. 2

(33) How have these fallen angels co-operated with Satan in deceiving and degrading mankind? Page 620, par. 1

(34) What does the statement that "man is a free moral agent" imply? And why is it possible for demons to absolutely control human beings as mediums? Page 620, par. 2

(35) What are the general methods and object of these fallen angels? Mention eight erroneous teachings which they have successfully promulgated among mankind. Page 621, par. 1 to Page 623, par. 2

(36) Since Spiritism has been unsuccessful in deceiving the majority of Christians, what two other more subtle delusions has Satan recently introduced to capture these? Page 623, par. 3; Page 624, par. 1

(37) Why has Satan recently turned his attention to healing the sick? And what does this signify? Page 624, par. 2

(38) What has been the degrading effect of these works of the Devil upon the heathen? Page 624, par. 3

(39) What were the experiences of the Lord and the Apostles with these fallen angels? Page 625, par. 1, 2

(40) Realizing, then, the great and demoralizing influence of these evil spirits upon mankind, why does God permit them to exercise their evil powers? And what three grand lessons, in consequence, will the world have learned at the end of the Millennial age? Pages 626, 627

(41) In the meantime, what have been the beneficial results of the permission of evil?
Page 627, par. 1; 628, par. 1

(42) Amongst men, who are the greatest opponents of God and the Atonement, as viewed from the popular and the Divine standpoints, respectively? Page 629, par. 1

(43) What is our hope for some of the most violent, but ignorant opposers of the Truth? And what more serious position is occupied by the intelligent opponents of Present Truth, and what should be our attitude toward such? Page 629, par. 2

(44) Whose experiences with the Adversary illustrate all the temptations to which the Body of Christ is subjected? Page 630, par. 1

(45) What is one of the besetments of the Adversary which especially appeals to the flesh and its old mind? Page 630, par. 2; Page 631, par. 1

(46) What is the truth concerning the relation between the best interests of the New Creation and their physical condition? Page 631, par. 2

(47) Why is it essential that the New Creation should "walk by faith, and not by sight"?
Page 631, par. 3

(48) Is it possible for us to take the infirmities of others, as did our Lord? And was Christ's vitality expended on behalf of His Church? Page 632, par. 1, 2

(49) What is the nature and cost of the "afflictions of Christ," which are endured by His Body Members? Page 633, par. 1, 2

(50) How may we distinguish between suffering for righteousness' sake and suffering for indiscretion or wrong doing? Page 633, par. 3

(51) If bodily ailments result from other than selfish or sinful causes, how should they be received and endured by the New Creature? Page 634, par. 1

(52) How should the New Creation regard their mortal bodies, and what liberty have they with respect to using legitimate remedies for the relief or cure of disease? Page 634, par. 2; Page 635, par. 1

(53) In considering our Lord's miracles, should we take the healed ones or the Healer as our pattern? Page 636, par. 1

(54) Would it have been right for our Lord to use His spiritual powers for His temporal needs? And must not the Church fallow in His steps in this respect? Page 636, par. 2; Page 637, par. 1

(55) What Scriptures are chiefly relied upon by faith-healers? And how are these misapplied? Page 637, par. 2; Page 638, par. 1

(56) To what power did the Pharisees attribute our Lord's miracles, and what was His reply to them? Page 638, par. 1

(57) What was the chief object of miracles in the beginning of this Age, and why should we look with suspicion upon so-called miracles in the end of the age? Page 638, par. 3; Page 639, par. 1

(58) What is the sure test of all these delusions? Page 639, par. 2

(59) If those who blaspheme the name of God perform wonderful works of healing, should we suppose the Lord is now endorsing their false teachings? Page 640, par. 1

(60) Suppose others who cure diseases are zealous in missionary work, should that change our opinion of the movement as a whole? Page 640, par. 2

(61) What are the evidences that Satan has about reached his extremity? Page 641, par. 1

(62) How shall we understand the philosophy of God's dealings with the New Creation in subjecting them to such peculiar and fiery trials? Page 642; Page 643, par. 1

(63) What illustration in nature may help us to understand God's providential dealings with the New Creation, and what hope have we in the ultimate overthrow of evil when it has served the Divine purpose? Page 643, par. 2

(64) What special purpose have sin and sickness served in the case of the world, as well as in that of our Lord and His "little flock"? Page 644, par. 1

(65) Since the New Creation was typified by natural Israel in many respects, why should they not expect to be free from the trials and difficulties of the world, even as Israel escaped them? Page 645, par. 1

(66) What special consolation do the Scriptures offer New Creatures who suffer divers afflictions and fiery trials? Page 646, par. 1

(67) Should our confidence in the Lord's protecting care lead us into indifference with regard to temporal matters? And how should we examine ourselves when physical or financial calamities come upon us in spite of our best endeavors? Pages 647, 648

(68) How may we prove that the Scripture, "Who healeth all thy diseases" (Psa. 103:3), does not apply to physical diseases of the New Creation? Page 648, par. 1

(69) How does the foregoing harmonize with Mark 16: 9-20? Page 649, par. 1

(70) What were the experiences of our Lord and the Apostles with respect to physical infirmities? Pages 650 to 652. bottom of page

(71) Do we have any record of the Apostles using Divine Power for their own relief or that of other consecrated followers of Christ? How should we accept and follow their example? pp 653, 654

(72) How is the Nominal Church distinguished from the True Church of Christ? Page 654

(73) Is a wide difference between these two classes disadvantageous or beneficial to the True Church? Page 655, par. 1

(74) What has always been the position of the truly consecrated while in the nominal systems. and what service has "Babylon" rendered unto these? Page 655, par. 2

(75) In what manner is the New Creation continually subject to temptation from the Nominal Church? Page 656, par. 1

(76) What is the exhortation of the Apostle with respect to the armor of God? What is this armor, and why is it necessary to put on "the whole armor" in the present day? Page 657, par. 1

(77) What does the Girdle represent? Page 657, par. 2

(78) What does the Breastplate signify? p 657, par. 3

(79) What do the Sandals represent? Page 657, par. 4

(80) What is the Shield, and why is it absolutely indispensable? Page 657, par. 5

(81) What is the Helmet of Salvation, and why is it so especially important in this day? Page 658, par. 1

(82) What is the only piece of offensive armor possessed by the New Creation? And how can it be obtained and used? Page 658, par. 2

STUDY XVI
THE PRESENT INHERITANCE OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) What are the first-fruits of the Spirit-a foretaste of future blessings-which are possessed by the New Creation in the present life? Page 659, first 18 lines
- (2) What is the nature of earthly hopes and joys? Page 659 18th line to end of par.
- (3) How do the joys, hopes, ambitions of the New Creation differ from those of the natural man? Page 660, par. 1, 2
- (4) When and for what purpose does Satan transform himself into an angel of light? Page 660, par. 3
- (5) What false hope respecting the dead has been introduced by the Adversary? Page 661, par. 1
- (6) How has Satan deceived the Church by a false hope respecting the time for the rewarding of the Lord's faithful followers? Page 661, par. 2
- (7) How have these false hopes been especially injurious to the Lord's people? Page 662, par. 1
- (8) In view of the foregoing, what is the reason for our present hope of an instantaneous change for the faithful members of the New Creation? Page 662, par. 2
- (9) What is our hope as respects the faithful of the entire Gospel Age prior to 1878, and of those who have died and are dying since that date? Page 663, par. 1
- (10) How have the hopes of the New Creation become the dread of the "Christian World"? Page 663, par. 2
- (11) Why do nominal Christians dread the resurrection of the dead? Page 664, par. 1
- (12) Note the joyful hopes of the Second Advent of Christ, and the Resurrection, as set forth in Scripture. Pages 664 to 666
- (13) What is the usual interpretation of the incident of "the Thief on the Cross"? Luke 23:42, 43. Page 667, par. 1
- (14) In order to properly understand this Scripture, how must we consider the circumstances, surroundings and connections? Page 667, par. 2, 3, 4
- (15) Did the thief request the Lord to take him to Heaven? And how does changing the position of the coming clarify the whole subject? Page 668, par. 1
- (16) What further explanation might the Lord have given the repentant thief? Page 668, par. 2, 3
- (17) What is the Scriptural significance of the word Paradise? Page 669, par. 1
- (18) Explain why we have a perfect right to change the position of the comma, and cite other instances in which the word "today" is similarly used. Page 669, par. 2, to Page 670
- (19) How does the Emphatic Diaglott render Phil. 1:21-24, and how does this translation differ from the Common Version? Page 670, par. 1, 2
- (20) How is the word Analusai, "return," used in Greek literature, and in the only other instance in the New Testament, namely, Luke 12:36? Page 671, par. 1
- (21) What circumstances gave rise to this desire of St. Paul? Page 671, par. 2, 3
- (22) What alternative is suggested, if we refuse the foregoing explanation? Page 672, par. 1, 2, 3
- (23) To whom is the Apostle writing in 2 Cor. 5:1-10, and what does he mean by "our earthly house"? Page 673, par. 1
- (24) Why does the New Creature groan in this earthly tabernacle, and does it desire to be "unclothed"? Page 673, par. 2, 3

- (25) What is the "earnest of the Spirit," mentioned in 2 Cor. 5:5? And why are we "always confident," as expressed in verses 6 to 9? Page 674, par. 1 to 3
- (26) To what end, therefore, are we striving? Page 674, par. 4
- (27) What is the significance of 2 Cor. 5:10, and when must we "all appear before the judgment seat of Christ"? Page 675, par. 1
- (28) Do all mankind have a duality of nature? What other Scriptures refer to the New Creation as having an outward man that perisheth, and an inward man being renewed day by day? Page 675, par. 2
- (29) How and when was fulfilled the Lord's promise to His disciples that some of them should not taste death until they had seen the Son of Man coming in His Kingdom? Page 675, par. 3; Page 676, par. 1
- (30) Was the Transfiguration scene an actual occurrence? How do we know that Moses and Elias could not have personally appeared on the Mount? Page 676, par. 2, 3
- (31) Explain the significance of this "vision." Page 667, par. 1, 2
- (32) How does consecration unto death appear to those outside the household of faith, and to the consecrated, respectively? Page 677, par. 3
- (33) Upon what do the present joys of the New Creation depend? Page 678, par. 1
- (34) What is the relation between prayer and the perpetuation of our present joys? And what is the object of proper prayer? Page 679, par. 1
- (35) What suggestions with regard to prayer were given by our Lord Jesus as recorded in Matt. 6:7, 8, 25-34, and why did he so admonish His disciples? Page 679, par. 2
- (36) What are the two most important conditions of acceptable prayer? (John 15:7) Page 679, par. 3; Page 680, par. 1
- (37) Does the world in general have access to the Throne of Heavenly grace? Page 680, par. 2
- (38) What was the position of Cornelius, and how does his experience illustrate the necessary steps to be taken by every person before he can use the privilege of prayer. communion? Page 681, par. 1
- (39) How does the Apostle Paul express this same thought in Hebrews 10:17-22? Page 681, par. 2
- (40) To what extent do the simply justified members of the "Household of Faith" enjoy the privilege of prayer? Page 681, par. 3
- (41) How shall members of the "Household of Faith" be admonished as respects their limited privileges of prayer and the greater privileges possible to them? Page 682, par. 1.
- (42) Is it proper to recognize a distinction between the merely justified and the consecrated, and between believer and unbelievers? Page 683, par. 1
- (43) What would be the special advantage to these classes, if such distinctions were clearly recognized? Page 683, par. 2; Page 684, par. 1
- (44) What privileges of prayer belong to the children of believers? Page 684, par. 2
- (45) What is the one thing for which all the consecrated should specially pray? Quote Scriptural authority for your reply. Page 685, par. 1
- (46) Summarizing, in what manner and for what things should we pray in order that we should not "ask amiss"? Page 685, par. 2

- (47) What more could we ask respecting the Lord's provision for the future glories and present joys of the New Creation! Page 686, par. 1
- (48) What more could we think of or ask for on behalf of the world than God has already arranged? Page 686, par. 2
- (49) Do any of the varying conditions which surround us limit our privileges of access to God in prayer? Page 686, par. 3
- (50) What is our privilege of prayer for personal use? Page 687, par. 2
- (51) What are the privileges and blessings of family prayer? Page 687, par. 2
- (52) What are the blessings of prayer in the Church? Page 687, par. 3
- (53) Why is it essential that every meeting of the Lord's people for study and up-building should be opened and closed with prayer? Page 688, par. 1
- (54) Is that faith, which is a fruit of the Spirit, the same faith which was ours before we were justified? If not, explain the nature and source of the faith which justified us? Page 688, par. 2
- (55) What is the difference between faith and credulity? Page 689, par. 1
- (56) Describe the logical and progressive steps of the growing faith that leads to our begetting of the Holy Spirit. Page 689, par. 2
- (57) Describe the further results as respects the faith development of the spiritually enlightened ones. Page 690, par. 1, 2
- (58) Explain how this Spirit-begotten faith is in reality the basis of all the New Creation's present joys and hopes. Page 691, par. 1
- (59) What does the Apostle James say about the necessity for faith? And how shall we increase our faith? Page 691, par. 2

STUDY XVII

THE RESURRECTION INHERITANCE OF THE NEW CREATION

- (1) What pre-requisites are necessary to any appreciation of the New Creation's future inheritance? Page 693, par. 1
- (2) Even with the fullest attainment of faith and spiritual sight, will the New Creation be able perfectly to comprehend the things of the future? Page 693, par. 2
- (3) To what extent did our Lord lift the veil and give us a brief glance at the future conditions, as recorded in 1 Cor. 15:41-44, and why is this entire chapter specially interesting to the Church? Page 694, par. 1
- (4) What is the Apostle Paul's argument of which the above text is the conclusion? Page 695, par. 1, 2
- (5) What is clearly the Apostle's argument in 1 Cor. 15. 21? Page 695, par. 3
- (6) Why is the Common Version translation of 1 Cor.15:22 manifestly erroneous? Page 696, par. 1
- (7) What is the full significance of the phrase, "Be made alive," in this text? Page 697, par. 1
- (8) What is the proper rendering of 1 Cor. 15:22? Page 698. par. 1
- (9) What is the distinction between being "in Adam" and "in Christ"? And why will not all who were in Adam be fully "made alive" through Adam's redemption? Page 698, par. 2
- (10) What is the Apostle Paul's declaration as respects the order of the Church's resurrection? Page 699, par. 1
- (11) Briefly, to what class does the "after resurrection" apply, and what one exception is there to this order? Page 699, par. 2
- (12) After the resurrection of the Ancient Worthies, how may we expect the gradual resurrection of the world to proceed? Page 699, par. 3; Page 700, par. 1
- (13) Will it not be necessary for every member of the human race to go down into actual death before experiencing the resurrection? Page 700, par. 2; p, 701, par. 1

- (14) What reasonable suggestion has been made respecting the manner in which those of the world who have gone down into the tomb will be brought forth? Page 701, par. 2
- (15) Explain why the real meaning of the word resurrection has been lost sight of. Page 702, par. 1
- (16) From what Greek word is our English word resurrection derived, and what is its significance in the original? Page 703, par. 1
- (17) Who were the only two human beings that ever possessed life? And how are all the rest of mankind regarded from the Divine standpoint? Page 703, par. 2
- (18) What two conditions must be clearly kept in mind in order to fully appreciate the significance of the word anastasis? Page 704, par. 1
- (19) Is the word anastasis ever used in connection with the mere awakening of the dead? Page 704, par. 2, first seven lines
- (20) What is the popular but erroneous explanation of Hebrews 11:35, and what is the proper interpretation? Page 704, par. 2, 3; Page 705, par. 1
- (21) Does the word anastasis limit the resurrection process to make it either instantaneous or gradual? Or does anastasis change the nature of the being resurrected? Page 706, par. 1
- (22) What was the experience of our Lord Jesus previous and subsequent to His anastasis, and what is the hope of the Church in this respect? Page 706, par. 2
- (23) What will anastasis signify in the case of the natural man? and how will the resurrection of the Ancient Worthies differ from that of the rest of mankind? Page 707
- (24) What will be the process of anastasis as respects the Great Company? Page 707, foot note
- (25) Upon what will the anastasis or re-standing of the world as individuals depend? Page 708, par. 1
- (26) What Scripture clearly indicates how this passing from death to life will be accomplished? Page 708, par. 2; Page 709, par. 1
- (27) To whom does the expression, "They that have done good," apply? And what will be the nature of their resurrection? p, 709, par. 2

(28) Who are "They that have done evil"? And what kind of resurrection will they experience? Page 710, par. 1 to 3

(29) Will the world's trial correspond with the present methods of trying criminals in court? If not, how will it be conducted? Page 711, par. 1, 2

(30) At what time during the world's trial will obedience be required. and what will be the experience of those who positively refuse to make progress toward righteousness? Page 712, par. 1

(31) What is the significance of the Scripture, "They that shall be counted worthy to attain that world and the resurrection" (Luke 20:35) Page 712. par. 7.

02) What would be the disadvantages of an instantaneous resurrection to perfection for the world of mankind? Page 713, par. 1, 2

(33), Explain the reasonableness, beauty, and harmony of the Divine Plan for the world's resurrection. Page 714, par, 1

(34) Would' it be reasonable to expect the awakened ones to come forth in exactly the same physical condition as when they went into death? Page 714, par. 2

(35) What will be the special advantage in the awakened ones being able to remember their past experiences? Page 715, par. 7

(36) How will these experiences and the lessons of the Millennial Age benefit mankind? And what is the relation between their judgment and the present trying experiences of the Church class? Page 715, par. 2

(37) Into what classes does the Prophet Daniel divide the awakened ones? Page 716, par. 1

(33) How does the Prophet's declaration support our position that the world will not be awakened to instantaneous perfection? Page 716, par. 2

(39) Explain how Nero may be used as an illustration of those who will come forth to "shame and lasting contempt." Page 716, par. 3, to Page 718

(40) Will mankind be punished in the Millennial age for the sins of this life? If so, for what kind of sins? Page 718, par, 2; Page 719, par. 1

(41) Explain the meaning of the statement, "Some men's sins go before to judgment, and some they follow after," using Nero as an illustration. Page 719, par. 2; Page 720, par. 1

(42) Why is the resurrection of the Church designated "the First Resurrection"? And what two other classes will experience an instantaneous resurrection to perfect life? And what is the meaning of the statement, "The rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished"? (Rev. 20:5) Page 720, par. 2

(43) What are some of the characteristics of the First Resurrection-with what bodies and powers will the New Creation come forth? Page 721, par. 1, 2

(44) How does the Apostle Paul in 1 Cor. 15 guard against the thought that all mankind shall eventually bear the image of the Heavenly Father? Page 722, par. 1

(45) What does the Apostle declare respecting "flesh and blood" inheriting the kingdom? Page 722, par. 2

(46) Is it difficult to fully grasp the thought of this complete change from fleshly to spiritual conditions? And how has the Apostle anticipated this difficulty in 1 Cor. 15:51, 52? Page 723, par. 1

(47) Why has so plain a statement been so generally misunderstood? Page 723, par. 2

(48) What will be the experience of the Lord's people who remain until His Second Advent-will they not die? Quote Scriptures to support position taken. Page 724, par. 1, 2

(49) While all the perfected New Creatures will have the same kind of glory, will they all enjoy the same degree of glory? Page 725, par. 1

(50) How has the Lord indicated these differences in two of His parables? Page 725, par. 2

(51) Judging from the different degrees of nearness to the Lord among His Apostles, would it not be reasonable to expect various positions of power, honor, and closeness of relationship to Him in the Kingdom? Page 726, par. 1

(52) In the Apostle's description of the First Resurrection in I Cor. 15:42-44, to what does "It" refer? Page 726, par. 2

(53) What is the nature of the spiritual body in which "It" shall be raised? Page 727, par. 1, 2

(54) Why is the statement, "It is sown in dishonor," specially applicable to the New Creation in the trial state? Page 727, par. 3

(55) What is the significance of the statement, "It is sown in weakness"? Page 728, par. 1

(56) Explain, "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body." Page 728, par. 2

(57) If the very thought of the future glory lifts us above our earthly cares and sorrows, what must the realities mean, and how should we strive to be overcomers and so receive an abundant entrance into the Kingdom? Page 728, par. 3

